




3 1761 11557313 1



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761115573131>

3

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES (YUKON) LTD. TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUCTION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND INCIDENTAL THERETO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD:

K.M. LYSYK, Esq., QC.

CHAIRMAN

WILLARD PHELPS, Esq.

MEMBER

MRS. EDITH BOHMER

MEMBER

P R O C E E D I N G S

VOLUME 33

WHITEHORSE, Y. T.

JUNE 29TH, 1977

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

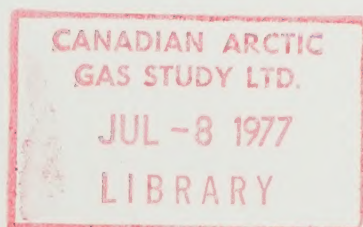
JUL -8 1977

LIBRARY

APPEARANCES

Stephen Goudge, Esq.	Commission Counsel
R. Prichard, Esq.	
Ian Roland, Esq.	
A. Hollingworth, Esq.	Appearing for Foothills Pipe
R. Gibbs, Esq.	Lines (Yukon) Ltd.
R. Hudson, Esq.	
R. Mackie, Esq.	
J. Marshall, Esq.	Appearing for Canadian Arctic
D. Gibson, Esq.	Gas Pipe Line Limited
K. Taves, Esq.	
D. Joe, Esq.	Appearing for Council for
	Yukon Indians
G. Ellis, Esq.	Appearing for Yukon Trans-
	portation Association
D. Morrison, Esq.	Appearing for the Whitehorse
	Chamber of Commerce
Ione Christensen	Appearing for the Association
	of Municipalities and the
	City of Whitehorse
Sid Horton, Esq.	Appearing for the Yukon
Al Wright, Esq.	Territorial Government
Hector McKenzie, Esq.	Appearing for the Yukon
Rob McCandless, Esq.	Conservation Society
John Bayly, Esq.	
Carson Templeton, Esq.	Alaska Highway Pipeline Panel
Ms McPherson	Yukon Association of Social
	Workers

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 33



INDEX OF WITNESSES

	<u>Page</u>
JOHN BURRELL, Resumed	
BILL PETRIC, Sworn	
LIZ SCOUT, Sworn	
In Chief	3952
Cross-Examination by Bayly	3961
Cross-Examination by Joe	3969
Cross-Examination by McDonald	3980
Cross-Examination by Thompson	3988
JULIE CRUIKSHANK, Sworn	
In Chief	4001
Cross-Examination by Gibbs	4010-4078
Cross-Examination by Bayly	4113
Cross-Examination by Horton	4134
Cross-Examination by Marshall	4144
Cross-Examination by Muir	4157
Cross-Examination by Mjootli	4158
Cross-Examination by Prichard	4159
DENNIS NICHOLAS, Sworn	
In Chief	4046
Cross-Examination by Prichard	4065
PASTOR CLIFTON MONK, Sworn	
DR. TONY CLARKE, Sworn	
MR. PAUL MARSHALL, Sworn	
FATHER IAN MacKENZIE, Sworn	
In Chief	4176

E X H I B I T S

NUMBER	DESCRIPTION	PAGE NUMBER
78	Map of Westcoast System in Northern British Columbia	(filed on June 28/77)
79	The North East Report '75 Ministry of Economic Development, Government of British Columbia, June 1975	(filed on June 28/77)
80	Fort Nelson on the Alaska Highway, Fort Nelson Chamber of Commerce	(filed on June 28/77)
81	Alcan Pipeline Company Application to the Federal Power Commission	4046
82	Evidence of Julie Cruikshank	4047

WHITEHORSE, YUKON TERRITORY
June 29, 1977

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen,
I wonder if we might now commence.

Mr. Pritchard?

MR. PRITCHARD: Today, as you know,
we run until five o'clock in the formal hearings. There is
a community hearing here in the Legion Hall this evening.

There is one housekeeping detail.
There is a woman by the name of Ann Kidd, of Native Rights
for Native Women. This organization has been mentioned
before in discussions with counsel. She is going to appear
tomorrow, at some point tomorrow with a very brief statement
from their organization. She's arriving by plane this
afternoon and her evidence will be available at our office,
at the Inquiry offices, by dinnertime tonight.

Today, the Order of Proceedings is,
we'll begin with Ms Liz Scout, for Foothills, then the CYI
will present their evidence. The first part of that evi-
dence will be Ms Julie Cruikshank. That will be followed
by a presentation by the Native Indian Brotherhood, a brief
statement by the Native Indian Brotherhood, which you do not
have a copy of yet. The final part of today will be the
Southern Support Group panel, which will be made up of at
least three persons, Tony Clark, Paul Marshall and Reverend

1 Remi dePoe. There may be one or two other persons sitting on
2 that panel, but not giving evidence In Chief.

3 That's all I have. I think we can
4 start with Mr. Hollingworth.

5 JOHN BURRELL: Resumed

6 MS LIZ SCOUT: Sworn

7 BILL PETRIC: Sworn

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Hollingworth.

9 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. HOLLINGWORTH

MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Thank you, Mr.

10 Pritchard. Members of the board, the final Foothills panel
11 for this week is seated before you. On my extreme left is
12 Mr. Bill Petric, of Alberta Gas Trunkline; in the middle of
13 the panel is Ms Liz Scout, who is going to be testifying, and
14 a familiar face on the right, Mr. Burrell, appearing for
15 Foothills.

16 Ms Scout's qualifications are largely
17 set out in her evidence and I will leave here to read that
18 in a moment, but first of all, Mr. Petric, I wonder if you
19 might tell us what your position is with Alberta Gas Trunk
20 and what your past history has been in this particular area.

21 MR. BILL PETRIC: Surely. I guess
22 back when the earth was young, I was a school teacher back in
23 Alberta. That's about twenty-five years ago, not to go too
24 far back. And then I went into industry, I was a training
25 supervisor/instructor with CPR. Following that I came to
26 work ten years in Operations and Maintenance in Alberta Gas

Petric, Scout
Burrell
In Chief

3953

1 TrunkLine and during this time I set up in-house seminars,
2 training seminars and things of that nature for the staff
3 development.

4 Recently, I've been into recruiting
5 and into staff development at the Head Office for the total
6 of the company.

1 Q And your position now?

2 A And my position now is as
3 Supervisor of Manpower Planning and Development and Staff
4 Recruitment.

5 Q And I believe Ms Scout is in
6 your department?

7 A Liz works for me in her capa-
8 city as a manpower analyst.

9 Q Okay. Mz Scout, would you
10 proceed with your evidence, please.

11 MS LIZ SCOUT: My responsibilities
12 with Alberta Gas TrunkLine as a Manpower Development Analyst
13 began in July, 1976. Prior to this time I have a variety of
14 related experiences, including two years of office management
15 with the Calgary Native Outreach. This is a federally funded
16 employment agency set up to promote the hiring of native
17 people. This experience was proceeded by one year's involve-
18 ment as a rehabilitation counsellor for juvenile delinquents
19 with the Health and Social Development.

20 My initial training in the counselling
21 field was with the Calgary Canada Manpower Centre. It has
22 been my experience that the traditional method of recruiting
23 native people had not been successful for a variety of rea-
24 sons. Most/^{native}people do not respond to the newspaper advertise-
25 ments and are hesitant to approach larger companies for fear
26 of rejection and lack of knowledge of the company.

1 My previous experiences in contracts
2 with various agencies, government departments, community
3 leaders, native leaders both metis and treaty, has been my
4 prime source of potential employees. Our own native em-
5 ployees also make referrals. This practice is encouraged
6 because our native employees are equally concerned about the
7 quality we recruit.

8 To date, we have received applica-
9 tions from native people with a wide variety of skills and
10 academic background. We attempt to place the native employee
11 in an area that will best accommodate both the needs of the
12 employee and the company.

13 We have not purposely created posi-
14 tions in the workforce for native employees. As our appli-
15 cations indicate, there is already a significant number of
16 native people with previous training and experience that
17 adequately meet our requirements. If a high potential native
18 employee becomes available, we make the necessary arrange-
19 ments to have this person available to meet an anticipated
20 future need.

21
22
23
24
25
26

1 As there is little similarity
2 between the background of our native applicants, there seems
3 to be little reason to promote a single massive program for
4 all native recruits. We respond to the specific needs of
5 the individual native employee as identified by on-the-job
6 activities. This requires that we stay in close contact
7 with the employee's supervisor. These supervisors have
8 been informed of the objectives of the priority employment
9 practise and have been requested to contact our training
10 deaprtment whenever a development need arises with the
11 native employee.

12 We have found it necessary to
13 expose the native employee to approximately six months of
14 general activities to familiarize him with such topics as
15 safe operating practise and operating procedures. The further
16 progress and development of the individual native employee
17 is a shared responsibility between the employee and the
18 company. The timing of this development is dependent upon
19 the corporate need.

20 At present, all job postings come
21 to my attention and from the list of potential native
22 applicants I choose the one whom I believe would be most
23 suitable. The application for employment is then included
24 in the list of interested employees and interviewed by
25 the supervisor. I make all the necessary arrangements for
26 this interview, even to the extent that the person and his

1 family, if applicable, is taken to the work site. Experience
2 has been that the majority of native employees are in need
3 of financial assistance to begin employment. I put them
4 in contact with the agencies that have been established
5 for that purpose in the various levels of government. During
6 the first six months of employment, I maintain close contact
7 with that employee as well as with the employee's supervisor.
8 This is the most crucial time as they need encouragement
9 to succeed.

10 We have to date thirty-six native
11 employees with Alberta Gas TrunkLine in the following areas:
12 Maintenance & Operations. Ten people are employed in our
13 maintenance and operations departments in four different
14 districts throughout the province. These positions are
15 primarily the orientation and familiarization part of the
16 general pipeline operations. These people are involved
17 in construction, pipeline maintenance, equipment operations
18 and compressor station operation. We feel this is an ideal
19 development phase for new inexperienced employees as it
20 enables them to become familiar with the overall operations
21 of the Company. The length of time they are in that
22 department will depend upon the performance and desires of
23 the individuals.

24

25

26

1 Of these people six have been
2 in this department in excess of one year. The remainder
3 have been there approximately six months and that's
4 progressing from Maintenance and Operations is the operator
5 technician area where we have six people. The employees
6 are engaged in technical operations and three are enrolled
7 in provincial apprenticeship programs. At present we have
8 a total of eleven female native applicants, two of whom are
9 supervisors in the administration field. One in drafting,
10 one in land department, two, including myself, in the
11 human resources. The remaining six are in the clerk steno
12 area.

13 Along with our permanent employees
14 we have nine summer students, three from the University,
15 three from technical institutions, and three from college
16 and high school. Some have indicated an interest in be-
17 coming permanent following completion of school. We had
18 eight employees who worked with us for an average of six
19 months and for a variety of personal reasons have left the
20 company. I have followed up on these terminations and to
21 my knowledge have found all except two to be gainfully
22 employed in other areas.

23 Some have returned to the reserves
24 and are actively involved.

25 Some of the more serious problems
26 encountered are in the areas of finding accommodation in

1 some of the smaller communities, particularly for those with
2 families. With the assistance of supervisors and co-workers
3 we have been successful in locating suitable accommodation
4 but this problem still exists and prevents us from placing
5 more native people.

6 Alcoholism. Of course, there's
7 always the problem of a young native recruit turning to
8 alcoholism. We limit the problem by a very thorough
9 screening process and by having our supervisors aware that
10 a problem may exist. We have made an attempt to place
11 families, in as many cases as possible, as this seems to
12 stabilize the individual more. We have a policy within our
13 company wherein alcoholism is treated as an illness and is
14 identified through performance on the job. Our employees
15 are made aware of this policy and in co-operation with
16 their supervisors, they are placed on sick benefits until
17 such time as they are able to perform their duties satis-
18 factorily.

1 Financial There is a general lack of
2 knowledge regarding financial matters. We have a credit union
3 that assists the native employee in all matters pertaining to
4 budgeting, interest charges, and installment purchasing. Our
5 consultant is made available to those in need of her assis-
6 tance in this regard. I work closely with this consultant.
7 Every application for money loans is screened through me.

8 I feel it is extremely important that
9 I remain in close contact with some of the native employees
10 as it has been my experience that some of the adverse peer
11 pressures from both native and non-native acquaintances can
12 have a drastic affect on the success of the individual native
13 employee.

14 In addition to our company activities,
15 we have made ourselves available as a career information con-
16 sultant to highschoools, technical schools and reserve admin-
17 istrations. The reason we have this is service is that we
18 have found that those still in highschool have little know-
19 ledge of the career opportunities in the pipeline industry.
20 It seems that many young native people choose a career that is
21 most obvious to their surroundings without any real direction
22 as to where the career opportunities are.

23 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Thank you, Ms Scout. Sir, that
24 completes the evidence of this panel and it's now available
25 for cross examination.

26 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.

1 Prichard. Will you take them our list, please?

2 MR. PRITCHARD: Perhaps Mr. Bayly
3 would be prepared to lead things off.

4 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. BAYLY

5 MR. BAYLY: Ms Scout, I take it that
6 your program is successful at least in part because it doesn't
7 try to be too large.

8 MS SCOUT: Yes.

9 Q And that what makes it success-
10 ful is that you personally, along with your other colleague,
11 are able to make personal contact both before people are hired
12 and to follow-up after they've been hired for quite a lengthy
13 period of time.

14 A Yes.

15 Q And, further, that you are
16 able to match people's skills and desires to jobs as both the
17 people and the jobs become available.

18 A Yes.

19 Q So I take it that you've got
20 quite a large number of potential applicants that you know of
21 that aren't placed at any one time, but can be placed when a
22 job opening becomes available?

23 A Yes, we have -- at present we
24 have sixty-five applicants.

25 Q You have sixty-five applicants.
26 Do you have openings now to place those applicants in or is

1 the--are there positions available for any of these people?

2 A I'm working on that all the
3 time.

4 Q But positions don't - you
5 don't expect to find sixty-five positions suddenly becoming
6 available. They come open one at a time over a period of
7 time, is that correct?

8 A Yes, I have to work with each
9 of them individually.

10 Q Yes. And your work, I take it,
11 is also with the supervisors to educate them to any special
12 adapting problems that native people and their families may
13 have to the job site and the working conditions, is that fair
14 to say?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And you follow, you say you
17 follow people on the job, that is, you follow their progress
18 for a six month period. Do you do follow-up after that on
19 a less intensive basis than you have described?
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 A Yes, I work with
2 them until such time that I know they can go on their own.

3 Q Now, you've described
4 a number of the things that the people do that are in your
5 program. Have any of them been involved in your program and
6 on working on a fairly large pipeline building project?

7 MR. PETRIC: I might be able
8 to help in that regard. Liz has been with us eight months
9 and I've been here seventeen years, so I probably -- or a
10 year, something of that nature -- and we had one fellow who
11 worked with us on the construction site and he worked in the
12 construction and then went into operations.

13 Primarily now we establish
14 company, we have job postings and that type of thing that
15 come up internally and we match those people. We're limited
16 to sixty-five because we didn't want to have any unrealistic
17 expectations of hundreds and hundreds of people who may not
18 want to look somewhere else.

19 At that time, we do some
20 counselling in saying that the skills that you have are not
21 necessary here and we don't want you to have that expect-
22 tation of working for us unrealistically. So we keep the
23 numbers of applicants that we process, in an active file to
24 a limit if we can.

25 Q Now Mr. Scout, when
26 you say then that you have sixty-five applicants, those are

1 sixty-five people that are on the list who have the
2 qualifications that the company will be looking for in the
3 kinds of jobs they have available, is that right?

4 MS. SCOUT: Most of them.

5 Q And so by the time you
6 get those sixty-five, you have -- to use this phrase -- you
7 have turned some people away, saying that their qualifications
8 aren't suited to the portion of the gas industry that you
9 are working in?

10 A When the person comes
11 in and applies with me, I tell them right then and there,
12 whether or not there is a possibility of them getting on,
13 rather than lead them on.

14 Q Yes, so they don't
15 get on to this list if they are people that you've said you
16 probably won't be able to get a job here?

17 A I will keep their
18 names and I direct them to where they can go to get more
19 training, if it's / through government or whatever.

20 Q You've said that with
21 regard to people who may have alcohol problems, you do some
22 screening beforehand. Does that mean that they may not get
23 on the list of sixty-five if you feel that they have a bad
24 alcohol problem?

25 A Alcoholism is very
26 hard to detect and it's not up to me to say that the person

1 is an alcoholic, but if I suspect that the person has an
2 alcohol problem, I will let the foreman or supervisor know
3 that this person may have a problem and when the person starts
4 missing work, then I go out and find out.

5 Q Okay, so you don't do
6 the screening until after they are hired, is that right?

7 A Well if I know for a
8 fact that the person is an alcoholic, I have to tell them I'm
9 sorry, I can't take you.

10 Q Yes, I understand that.
11 Is thirty-six, which is the number of people that you have
12 involved, plus the sixty-five people that you have on the
13 waiting list, is that about as many as you can handle with
14 the size of staff that you have? Is that a good number of
15 people to look after?

16 A That's a fair number
17 I would say, because I'm on the go all the time.

18 Q So if you had more,
19 you wouldn't be able to do your job as effectively?

20 A Well, what I do, is
21 when the people come on, I tell them it's up to you to prove
22 yourself in that department or that area because you are
23 going to be the leader. I will be sending other native people
24 out to this area and it would be your responsibility to help
25 that person along.

26 In that way, I am not doing the

1 job all by myself. I have the people out in the field to
2 assist me.

3 Q Yes, I can understand
4 that. What I'm saying is if the President of the company
5 said to you, Ms. Scout, you're doing such a good job, we're
6 going to double the length of your list and make it a hundred
7 and thirty and we're going to try and expand the position so
8 there is seventy-two. Would that make it difficult for you
9 to do your job as effectively?

10 A Right at this point,
11 I don't think it would be much of a problem because the
12 people that I have in there have been there for a period of
13 time and they -- I haven't had that much problem with them.
14 It's just the -- this is why it's so important that we be
15 very careful in screening -- your screening process initially.

16 Q How long does that
17 process take, when you're evaluating the person's skills and
18 during the screening and sending them to the supervisor and
19 taking their families to the work site if that's required?

20 A Say an average of six
21 months.

22 Q So that process itself
23 takes six months in the case of each worker?

24 A Not each worker. Each
25 person is different and ^{you} have to deal with them.

26 Q Yes, I can appreciate

1 that, but the six months isn't an unusual period of time?

2 A Yes, it's about average.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 Q You've said that some
2 people terminated the program and you said they terminated
3 for a variety of reasons. Do most people stay on the job
4 for long periods of time once they have been placed, of
5 these thirty-six that you have, for example?

6 A Yes

7 Q What is the average
8 stay on the job?

9 A Well, some of them now
10 have been there little over a year.

11 Q So that's a pretty good
12 success rate?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And those that have
15 terminated you've said are largely people who've chosen to
16 take employment elsewhere?

17 A Yes, we have one person
18 that is on a band council and I feel that that's what he
19 wanted and I can't hold him back. A lot of the others who
20 have left stayed with the company approximately six months
21 and then left because a lot of them couldn't adapt to the
22 city life. They -- it was just too big a change for them.

23 Q Do you see, from your
24 position, any of the attitudes of the non-native co-workers
25 of these people? Do they accept both the workers and the
26 program that you have going?

1 A Most of them have.

2 Q And you do run into a
3 few problems then, when you say most?

4 A Yes, you always run
5 into those problems, it doesn't matter where you go.

6 Q But basically that isn't
7 a -- is that a problem that has caused any of the termina-
8 tions that you have talked about?

9 A No.

10 Q So the terminations
11 were all because they were going to something else rather
12 than that they were unhappy with the job?

13 A Yes.

14 MR. BAYLY: Those are all the
15 questions I have, thank you very much.

16 MR. PRITCHARD: Mr. Joe?

17 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. JOE:

18 Q This program, I must say,
19 Miss Scout, seems to be a very laudable program, it seems to
20 be a very credible program. I would like to preface my
21 remarks by saying that but I, on the, in relation to your
22 evidence on the first page of your evidence, you state that
23 there a number of blocks or obstacles that are working
24 against the native from obtaining employment. I wonder if
25 you can expand on those obstacles which may prevent a
26 native person from getting employment.

1 A Most native people do
2 not respond to newspaper advertising, they are hesitant to
3 approach -- is that the one you're referring to?

4 Q That's the paragraph, yes.

5 A My past experience, I
6 set up the Native Calgary Outreach office which is a referral,
7 employment referral centre for native people and I found that
8 a lot of the native people coming to me would never walk in-
9 to the Bow Valley Square and go up to the thirty-sixth floor
10 where there's plush carpeting and feel comfortable. Also,
11 not that many native peoples buy the newspaper. A lot of
12 times you have to go through -- you go into a big company,
13 it's very seldom you get past the secretary or the clerk,
14 and that's a fact. A lot of times you see a job description,
15 you see it in a paper, there's an ad for something and the
16 qualifications that they ask for are just too much, they
17 just don't feel they can do the job, and a part of my job
18 is to make those job descriptions a bit more flexible so
19 that the Indian people have a chance.

20 Q I see. Now, your work
21 with Alberta Gas Trunk suggests that the policy of individual
22 attention is required in order to overcome some of these
23 hurdles. Is that correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And without this, in
26 your opinion, it would be difficult for the native person to

1 adjust to the types of work which you have outlined?

2 A Yes, it has been my
3 personal experience, where I have worked in a certain depart-
4 ment and I was having problems, I had nobody to turn to, so
5 I eventually had to leave my job.

6 Q Now, is this type of
7 counselling service which you outlined that you're doing,
8 is that type of counselling extended to native people who
9 may work in the construction phase of Alberta Gas Trunk?

10 A yes, it's for all the --
11 I deal with each of them individually and I find out what
12 their need is and what their problems are, then I work
13 together with them.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 Q And you state that the
2 majority of the thirty-six people that you do presently
3 have work in the operations and maintenance phase. Is that
4 correct?

5 A Not the majority. Ten out
6 of the thirty-six.

7 Q And the rest would work
8 in the construction phase of Alberta Gas Trunk's operations.

9 A Technical and clerical.

10 Q Do you agree that due to
11 your nature of work and the type of counselling that you do
12 give, is essential for a native person to not only overcome
13 the obstacles, which you have outlined, but to continue
14 working for a company of the magnitude for which you are
15 employed?

16 A Very much so, yes.

17 Q Thank you.

18 Now, in previous testimony,
19 Foothills in Volume eight at page 1289 have suggested that
20 in order for native people to become effectively employed
21 in construction work, that a rotational basis of employment
22 be set up, in that instead of one person from a community
23 going to work at one job, that perhaps three people rotate
24 on that one job in order to accommodate the traditional
25 lifestyle of an Indian person getting the job?

26 MR. BURRELL: I was wondering, I

1 couldn't recall exactly that wording, Mr. Joe. I think you
2 paraphrased it probably. Have you?

3 Q That's at Volume 8, page
4 1289. I could get the direct quote for you and Mr. Burrell
5 if you like, but I believe it was --

6 A I'm not questioning your
7 paraphrasing, because I don't really understand -- I don't
8 remember those --

9 Q It was in relation to the
10 discussion on acculturation in which there was some concern
11 expressed that native leaders would leave the communities
12 and work on the pipeline, as a result, the native community
13 would suffer a loss of community leadership and it was
14 suggested in Volume eight that one of the means of perhaps
15 getting around this would be rotating so that there won't
16 be a loss of --

17 A Yes, I think the point
18 was that that possibility was there. If the problem occurred
19 that possibility of a rotation scheme was there. I think
20 that's the context of --

21 Q So, I take it then that
22 is not a policy of Foothills to employ that type of a
23 rotational scheme to get around --

24 A It's available, it's
25 available to use if in fact it's required. I think that's
26 the point.

1 Q And on page two, if I can
2 take it then, Mr. Burrell, that that possibility does exist --

3 A Yes.

4 Q -- to get around that
5 problem of acculturation.

6 Now on page two or your evidence,
7 Ms. Scout, you state that in your third paragraph you "have
8 found it necessary to expose the native employee to
9 approximately six months of general activities to familiarize
10 him with such topics as safe operating practise and
11 operating procedures." My question is, if in fact there is
12 a problem with a loss of native leadership, and acculturation
13 problem drained from the community, do you see any
14 difficulty with this requisite, six month general training
15 which is required, which may offset the type of rotational
16 scheme which is outlined by Foothills?

17 MS. SCOUT: This six months is only
18 an average. An average time of native employee --
19 familiarizing the native employee with the safe operating
20 practise and the operating procedures.

21 Q Six months operating
22 practise period. Is that fixed or is it flexible enough
23 to accommodate what Mr. Burrell was speaking of? It is
24 flexible enough to accommodate that?

25 A Yes.

26

1 Q You also stated that, the page
2 two, first paragraph, that you have not purposely created
3 positions in the workforce for native employees as there is
4 a significant number of natives with previous training and
5 experience that meet the requirements. Would you agree with
6 me that, due to the experience that's required to work on
7 the construction or on the O and M phase, that most of those
8 native people who are experienced enough would be native peo-
9 ple who are already employed?

10 A No, I don't. Most of the, I
11 would say about half of the people that we've employed are
12 people who had never had any work experience, but I look at
13 each individual and if I feel that the person has the initia-
14 tive and the interest, then I consider them.

15 Q What type of a qualification
16 would a native person have before he qualifies for any of
17 the positions that come open?

18 A It depends on the position
19 that you're applying for. I have to take each individual and
20 consider -- there are people that we have working with us with
21 a grade four education, because I realize that at one time
22 the Indian people didn't have the opportunity to go past
23 grade nine. The opportunity wasn't there and therefore a
24 lot of them never did get the schooling and the formal train-
25 ing that they needed. But I take into consideration the past
26 work history and what they've done.

1 Q I take it then that
2 approximately one half of the people that you do have working
3 for you have previous work experience though?

4 A Yes, I would say. Either
5 previous experience or have completed their high school or
6 university.

7 Q Would this, in your
8 estimation, create a shift of employed natives in other areas
9 to the type of opportunities that are offered by Westcoast?

10 A No, a lot of the native
11 people like to stay close to home and I don't -- we did have
12 an opportunity to send them some of our boys up North to Fort
13 McMurray and there have been people that, boys that have gone
14 up and they've only stayed about a month and come home.

15 Q Where would the
16 majority of your native recruits come from?

17 A I have my contacts across
18 Alberta with all the native placement officers, through Native
19 Outreach, through the Department of Indian Affairs, through --
20 I also deal with all the Manpower, Immigration branches
21 throughout Alberta, the different bands, Metis Association
22 of Alberta and the Indian Association of Alberta.

23 Q I see, so then the
24 majority of the recruits would come from Alberta?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Would there be any recruits

1 coming from outside of Alberta?

2 A We have two people working for
3 us from the Yukon.

4 Q And what positions would those
5 persons occupy?

6 A The one is a supervisor in
7 our administration in the mail department and the other one
8 is in, is a utility aide in maintenance, he's out on the
9 pipeline.

10 Q How would those persons from
11 the Yukon obtain employment with Westcoast? Do you have
12 some type of an information program which you carry out pro-
13 vincially or nationally?

14 A We have not publicized our --
15 I hate to refer to it as a program, it's a priority employment
16 practice. We have not found it, that it's not necessary to
17 publicize it because the word has got around.

18 Q Is there any specific type of
19 definition that you place on the term "native employee". For
20 example, is that a status Indian as opposed to a non-status
21 Indian?

22 A No, I have -- I don't care
23 what they are, they are native people and the only thing why
24 I ask them if they are Treaty or Metis is that Treaty Indians,
25 people have a, are entitled to some relocation assistance
26 through the Department of Indian Affairs and this is, a lot of them have

1 no money when they come and work for us and I have to try and
2 find accommodation and financial help for them and this is
3 the only reason why I ask. I don't keep statistics on that.

4 Q You mentioned that you had
5 contact with the native leaders in Alberta, both Metis and
6 Treaty. Do you also get, do you also have contact with
7 those associations such as the Indian Association of Alberta?

8 A I have my contacts with the
9 Indian Association and also with Stan Daniels from the Native
10 Association of Alberta.

11 Q Are you, do you know if these
12 respective associations, aside from their leaders, whether
13 they have taken an official policy, whether it be in support
14 of your program or not?

15 A I think if I didn't have the
16 support of the leaders that the whole thing would not have
17 been as successful as it has been.

18 Q But I take it that there is
19 no official association policy position paper which comes
20 out and supports your program.

21 A No, there's been no need for
22 me to ask for that.

23

24

25

26

1 Q Is there any plan to
2 -- do you know of any plan which may expand your program in
3 the near future?

4 A Our last year's budget
5 which was set up in October, twenty-five per cent was set
6 aside for native employees in the operations and maintenance
7 in gas transmission.

8 Q But does that mean there
9 will be an expansion of your program?

10 A Yes, there will be. I
11 just take people in -- I'll take as many as I can.

12 Q I see. Those are all
13 the questions I have Mr. Chairman.

14 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Morrison?

15 MR. MORRISON: No questions.

16 MR. PRICHARD: Ms. McPherson?

17 MS. MCPHERSON: No questions.

18 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Horton?

19 MR. HORTON: No questions.

20 MR. PRICHARD: Is there anybody
21 for the City of Whitehorse? Mr. Marshall?

22 MR. MARSHALL: No questions.

23 MR. PRICHARD: Is there anybody
24 from the floor who would like to ask a question?

25 MR. PETRIC: May I interject Mr.
26 Prichard? I have a feeling that there is a confusion between

1 the Nortran Training Program and the priority employment
2 practice that we have within our company. They are separate
3 and independent and distinct.

4 Liz is not involved at all with
5 the Nortran Training Program and this is primarily just
6 within our company and is not positions for training that
7 we're setting up.

8 MR. PRICHARD: Thank you very
9 much. I've asked Mr. McDonald to ask a few questions.

10 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. McDONALD:

11 Q I just have a couple of
12 questions Ms. Scout. Was there anyone in your job prior to
13 July, 1976?

14 A No.

15 Q You started this native
16 priority employment practice or was it in existence --

17 MR. PETRIC: I think I should
18 inject really, because I was the one who began that myself.
19 I attempted to hire native employees myself and with my
20 staff. We appeared a little ludicrous in going out and
21 talking to people that didn't seem to want to relate.

22 I felt that I was another duck
23 to be plucked if you will, type of thing, and I didn't come
24 across very well. It's only been successful because of Liz,
25 not because of our efforts prior to that time.

26 Q So then, Ms. Scout, most

1 of these thirty-six who have been hired have been hired
2 since you were involved in this program, is that correct?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And then of the eight
5 who dropped out, most of them were also hired and subsequently
6 dropped out in the time that you were involved in the
7 program?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Could you just -- I have
10 a little trouble in going through your description of the
11 program of distinguishing exactly how the program that you
12 have set up with respect to the natives who are employed by
13 Alberta, would differ from a program that would be set up
14 for a non-native who was hired. For instance, your six
15 months general activity -- experience with general
16 activities. Would that be common with the non-natives as
17 well?

18 A Yes, with the non-
19 natives, they're on a six months probationary period.

20 Q But the non-natives
21 would not really have the advantage of the counselling and
22 the other activities that are provided to the natives, is
23 that correct?

24 A If necessary, there is
25 always somebody in human resources who will talk with them.

26 Q How many employees does

1 Alberta Gas Trunk Line have. Do you have any idea, either
2 -- maybe Mr. Petric --

3 MR. PETRIC: Yes, there is
4 thirteen hundred and eleven, the last count that I had.
5 We increased our staff by approximately two hundred last
6 year, thirty-six of who are now employees out of the two
7 hundred in the last year.

8 Q Okay and I have a
9 question that perhaps you would be better able to answer,
10 Mr. Petric.

11 When Ms. Scout is talking about
12 the operation and maintenance section of these thirty-six
13 employees, is that the equivalent of the operation and
14 maintenance task that will be performed by the two hundred
15 and one employees that -- or rather the camps of twenty-two
16 employees that Mr. Burrell is projecting for Foothills in
17 the Yukon?

18 A I would suspect that
19 operation and maintenance is similar in any pipeline. That
20 the types of work that they do, the operation and maintenance
21 work we have -- there are some differences in connotations
22 if you will, operator, technician. That type of an area,
23 because of the company's organizations. But the duties
24 performed are awfully similar.

25 Q So then the operation
26 and maintenance operations being projected for the Yukon

would be similar to the ones that these people are performing?

A Very similar.

Q Do those employees who are hired -- I believe Ms. Scout talks about ten who are currently involved in operation and maintenance -- are they graduates of the Nortran Program?

A No, there isn't any connotation in the Nortran whatever. They are people who come with us as employees, not as trainees. We have them in this operation and maintenance area -- natural progression would be to the operator/technician level from the operations and maintenance.

Q So then you have ten natives who are employed in the maintenance and operations staff who aren't necessarily graduates of the Nortran Program?

A No, there are none of these thirty-six are graduates of Nortran.

Q And then you just offer them the six months general activity training that every non-native would go through or every employee would go through in this program, qualify for that?

A I think probably, better described as we created the opportunity for them to begin at the level that we felt they could succeed.

Q I guess the problem
that I'm having in the discussion that was involved in the
Nortran Program -- the Nortran and program which theoretically
was a training ground for operation and maintenance
employees, project I believe, about a four year training
program and it appears that your company, whether it's
through these particular six months training program, the
advantages of it that you project -- you seem to be able to
take a person and give them a six month training program
and make them -- and qualify them for employment in the
operation and maintenance phase. Whereas Nortran seems
to project a four year training program.

A I think there is a
significant different, inasmuch as we have six months
familiarization. That is, to a person who is unfamiliar
with sour gas and high pressures and things of this nature,
the safety aspects - the operating procedures around a
pipeline is six months. Their total development may never
be completed in four years. It may take six, depending on
the individual, his aspirations, where he intends to go to.

A program as such has a connotation of having an end.

Q Then as I see it, what you're saying is they may not be fully qualified in that six months so they can be employed in the Operations and Maintenance staff and grow in the job in a sense.

A Right. The individual may go to a variety of areas from there.

Q But that would seem that, in terms of this operations and maintenance staff, that you could take someone and if Foothills does employ twenty-two people in the Operations and Maintenance staff in Watson Lake, for example, you could take an individual, give him your six months general activity training, or wherever that takes place, then put that individual in Watson Lake and have him grow into the job, is that what you seem to be indicating?

A Not necessarily. I'm not familiar with what would happen at Watson Lake but within our own company, where I could speak of more clearly, we have people for six months in some areas, another one individual may be four months in an area, but he could go to Operations, depending on the background or the skills he brought to the job with him from a prior employment or from technical training. It's not necessarily a six-month program, some may be four months, and some others may be eight

1 months but through a performance review we have with this
2 individual, we find out what his skills are, where he in-
3 tendsto go and then he goes to another area.

4 A Then going from that
5 into a program that would be, I guess, perhaps, revised to
6 a certain extent to deal with Foothills construction stage
7 and the operations and maintenance stage, it would seem to
8 me that your program is geared particularly to incorporating
9 individuals who have certain skills and have training and
10 incorporating them into your company and training them for
11 these jobs. Do you foresee a different program being en-
12 visaged for a Foothills type project where you may be deal-
13 ing primarily with unskilled natives or, in a number of
14 jobs, say in the construction phase, that require unskilled
15 natives, is that going to require a different program than
16 perhaps a program that is now in place in Alberta Gas Trunk
17 Line?

18 A Our purposes for doing
19 this probably is not necessarily to develop people for any-
20 one except ourselves and it works well for us in Alberta.
21 If the conditions differ in different provinces or in
22 different localities, then maybe accommodation will have to
23 be made. We don't offer it as a panacaea for anyone except
24 ourselves. We find it successful, whether other people do
25 or whether they don't may be dependent on the graduate
26 that's coming in or the level of the person who's entering

1 the work force.

2 Q So then there's a
3 strong possibility that a program that would be necessary for
4 a Foothills project in the Yukon would not necessarily be
5 similar to your current project that is adapted to the
6 Alberta environment and the type of individual who would
7 be looking for a job in Alberta with your company?

8 A It may differ a great
9 deal depending on the incoming person to the employment.

10 Q Is there any union
11 involvement in your native employment program at all?
12 Have you run into any problems with unions?

13 A We're a non-union company,
14 no, we haven't run into any problems.

15 MR. McDONALD: That's all the
16 questions I have.

17 MR. PRITCHARD: Mr. Hollingworth?
18 Any re-examination?

19 MR. HOLINGWORTH: I have no re-
20 examination, thanks.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Just one question,
22 Miss Scout. In your evidence, it's clear that an important
23 part of what you do is seeking out potential employees.
24 I wonder if you could tell us just approximately of the
25 thirty-six employees you have now, how many would be ones that
26 you did go and seek out and suggest to them that they con-

1 sider employment with the company as compared with the
2 number who came seeking employment on their own initiative?

3 A Say, about ten.

4 Q Ten that you sought
5 out, is that right?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Okay, thank you.

8 Mr. Pritchard, you're asking for,
9 asking whether anyone in the audience was interested. I
10 thought I saw an indication from Miss Margaret Thompson.
11 Would you like to say something?

12 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MARGARET THOMPSON

13
14 MISS THOMPSON: I wanted to know
15 if you had a program or perhaps you might be working in
16 conjunction with the Foothills people in an advisory capac-
17 ity to plan any program to involve potential native man-
18 power of the Yukon towards the Foothills development. It
19 sounds like you have a lot of expertise to offer. I'd like
20 to know -- the people that you have hired as native people
21 realizing that alcoholism is one of your main problems that
22 you have to seriously consider, what type of -- what per-
23 centage, or do you consider anybody that has social prob-
24 lems other than alcoholism, and in comparing non-native
25 trainees and native trainees, I would like to know what
26 kind of background do the non-native trainees come from.

1 Do they have a higher pre-employment level of skills and
2 also a higher background of education? I'd like to know
3 what kind of comparison there is.

4 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Excuse me,
5 I wonder if we could just have the questions one at a time.
6 would that be all right?

1 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Could you
2 possibly go back to the first question and --

3 MS. THOMPSON: Yes, I would like to
4 know if Alberta Gas TrunkLine have any planned advisory
5 capacity, or are you consulting with Foothills in involving
6 some kind of program to involve the potential native manpower
7 of the Yukon towards this whole program?

8 MS. SCOUT: No.

9 Q Okay. I wanted to know
10 if there were any Yukon native people trained or involved
11 in your program. I believe that was answered and you said
12 there was two. Are they in an advisory -- one was in a
13 supervisory capacity, was this right?

14 A Yes.

15 Q How do you find the -- one
16 of the concerns that I see is the adjustment to say coming
17 from the Yukon where life is very different. They have to
18 go down to a big city, like Calgary, and how do they cope
19 with this? How have they made out so far?

20 A They seem to be doing well.

21 I placed the young man out in
22 Athabasca, which is a small town, and very similar to here.

23 Q So, you are saying that
24 he is actually getting training in Athabasca, not in
25 Calgary?

26 A Yes.

Q Do you see, like on a large scale thing like Foothills, that they will take a lot of their training in smaller communities, rather than -- do they have to take some theory in Calgary?

MR. BURRELL: Perhaps it would be better for me to answer that. When they set up the Nortran program originally, they found that they would take people to the Rocky Mountain House area, where it was more closely -- more closely identified to the northern area, they found that, and they found that it was after that they could move people in various areas in the company locations. So, as far as I see, we have had, as mentioned before in evidence. We had commitments from Westcoast and from TrunkLine to make positions available to enable the people to be trained for the Foothills project.

We would see them being located in-- seeing they are operating and maintenance jobs, we would see them being located in areas outside of Calgary.

Q I was just listening to the kinds of training programs that you have and you were referring to the O & M, and I'm wondering, basically it sounds like you have a six month program on the average of training for most of the native people. I'm wondering, are you looking at, say, for instance, Foothills would be a larger scaled development. Basically, are you just going to end up giving them the six month training and then using

1 them as a labour pool? But then, because they can't cope
2 with, you know, changes and going to the Outside to go at
3 more in-depth training, will that be the end of sort of
4 their involvement in this process of this Foothills
5 development? I'm wondering then what percentage will really
6 go on to the higher amounts to take the full time jobs that
7 are going to be created in a technical line -- in a
8 technical sense? I'm wondering, you know, it sounds to me
9 like native people could be used for these basic
10 construction periods, but what are we really going to do about
11 the long term goals for native people involved in this?

12 MS. SCOUT: When a native person
13 becomes -- I believe that a person should become an employee
14 first, and then when he becomes an employee, they are
15 treated the same as every other employee. It is up to that
16 individual -- the advancement of that individual, it's up
17 to him on his performance, and say like if he -- it gives
18 him a chance to get to know the company and the different
19 areas in the company. Say if he was a utility aide for
20 six months, and he's had a chance to get to know what an
21 operator does, or what a measurement technician does, and
22 he wants to go into that field, then they would come back
23 to me and I would try and help that person to get the
24 training and whatever he needs to get to that.

25 Q Well, knowing the back-
26 ground of native people and the difficulty they have in

1 making transitions and into a traditional manpower role,
2 so to speak, you know, in a job, that they are going to have
3 difficulty coping with long term job type things, and so
4 therefore you say, well you're going to move them around
5 to different types of jobs. But they're going to have
6 difficulty trying to stick with any kind of a job. I can
7 see where it would be useful to use the idea of creating
8 one job and using say a number of people for that one job
9 placement, or that job creation, or that manpower role.
10 So, giving them the faith of say whatever length of time is
11 required that they will fill in that job and they will
12 like take a few months off because they have to tend to
13 their trapping rights and so on and their family duties
14 or whatever thing that they see is necessary. I think
15 that's very imperative to look at that, that we have to
16 consider the basic native lifestyle. The concept that
17 time, in that sense, they see that as the important thing,
18 that employment is not the dominant thing in their life.
19 We have to consider this very much so in the Yukon. Because
20 they are still very much in the traditional way of life in
21 regards to the cultural aspect. I think that's one
22 thing we should really -- if you're going to set up any
23 kind of programs, I think we have to sort of phase this in
24 or we have to consider this seriously, put this in part
25 of the program, and not what the company sees fit to do.

26 It's all very nice but I mean I

1 think that you have to sort of consider this is -- it should
2 be built in, in other words, into your program.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 A I think the decision
2 has got to be made by the individual.

3 Q Well, true, to a cer-
4 tain degree, but I still think that the cultural aspect
5 has to be considered and the Northern lifestyle and so on.
6 It might not be quite, quite the same as some of the native
7 people down in Alberta and I'm not, you know, it is differ-
8 ent. I'd like to know what kind of pre-employment skills
9 and educational level if you come in contact with the
10 non-native trainees, what kind of background are they mot-
11 ivated to have before they come into this program as com-
12 pared to the native person, you said that they had a grade
13 four level, that's quite low, and yet I think that their
14 comprehension is probably very good, that they will be able
15 to pick up the skills and I found out that a lot of native
16 people, even though they don't have the education, have
17 good mechanical ability and I'm wondering what comparison
18 there is there.

19 A Well, I haven't had
20 too much to do with hiring of the non-natives. I have just
21 been concentrating on the native people.

22 Q Perhaps the other
23 gentleman --

24 MR. PETRIC: Could I help in
25 that respect? With a native person who comes with a grade
26 four, we don't all the credibility in his academic achieve-

1 ment, it's what he has done before and and Liz can be
2 resolved in his attitude and his willingness to work and
3 his willingness to do the things that we do. I might be
4 able to help, too, inasmuch as we have districts, four
5 different districts throughout the province, located in
6 these areas, there are a hundred and seventy people with
7 all the disciplines and all the work that is being done
8 in that one area. He wouldn't have to leave home to go
9 from Operation and Maintenance into the technician into
10 the various levels, he could do that right on the site where
11 he's working. His development is solely in that district
12 and he could move from Operation and Maintenance into the
13 technical field or into the clerical field and not leave
14 that one location. It's not as if he was being sent for
15 a process, if you will, to any other institution or another
16 site. His total development can happen there if he so
17 chooses.

18 Q After the O & M phase
19 do native people usually progress to higher levels of
20 training? I know you encourage them to but what is the
21 motivation towards this?

22 A I think primarily money
23 and prestige and the things that are the same with everyone,
24 I would suspect, but we have people who have three years of
25 electrical background or three years of some other type of
26 electrical background, he would be going into electrical

1 apprenticeship, controls technicians, as we call them, and
2 this type of a field. We have one fellow that we have on
3 apprenticeship electrical, three on the millwright, one on
4 heavy duty mechanic from a background that he's had of a
5 technical school nature. He didn't complete the schooling
6 but he had enough schooling completed that he was a good
7 employee, so we encouraged that good employee by having him
8 go back to the apprenticeship. And it varies greatly with
9 the individual, even between one part of the province and
10 the other.

11 MISS SCOUT: I think the real
12 thing about it is that the native people have, they know
13 when we stress that they got the job on their own merits
14 and if they progress then it gives them a sense of achieve-
15 ment. I think that is very important.

16 Q I just thought of
17 something else. Have you attempted to set up any kind of
18 program where you can expose all of the other employees
19 towards the native culture so that they will understand it
20 fully? This is one of the things that is lacking, I see,
21 say, in the traditional Manpower roles, that they, like,
22 one of the sayings is, Manpower is here to serve you, you're
23 not here to serve Manpower, and I would like to see this
24 kind of concept where you are in a sense, I won't say cater-
ing, but you know, considering seriously that native people,
if you want to really involve them into this kind of field,

1 as any other kind of field, that you have to do some
2 training or exposure to other peoples so that they will
3 understand the cultural side of the native people, so that
4 they will be able to work with them better and so on.

5 A Well, initially when
6 the priority employment practice started, I spent a lot of
7 time going out into the field and sat down with some of the
8 staff and the supervisors and made them aware of some of
9 the problems and also a lot of the, told them a bit about
10 our culture. I feel it's up to the supervisors to talk to
11 their staff about this, it's too big a -- to many
12 employees.

13 Q Yes -- out of -- I
14 forgot what your percentage was -- out of your percentage
15 of thirteen hundred and eleven employees, you have thirty-
16 six natives. I think, you know, especially in the Northern
17 area where you have a lot of native people living in the
18 communities, that I'd like to see a fuller program implem-
19 ented towards exposure to native culture by the, to the
20 employees, the other employees, in your operations. I think
21 this would be useful to encourage more native employees
22 and so on, because they would feel more comfortable.

1 A This is the first time that
2 we have ever attempted anything like this and we have to
3 be very careful, and this is why I only have thirty-six now.
4 I want to make sure that these thirty-six succeed. I would
5 rather have two succeed than two hundred failures.

6 Q Right, yes. Thank you
7 very much.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Ms. Thompson.
9 Nothing arising out of that Mr. Hollingworth, I take it.

10 Thank you very much Ms. Scout and
11 gentlemen.

12 (WITNESSES ASIDE: PETRIC, SCOUT, BURRELL)

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: I think this might
14 be a good time to take our mid-morning break.

15 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

16 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and
18 gentlemen, I wonder if we might recommence with proceedings
19 now. Just before I call on Mr. Joe, with respect to the
20 next panel, Mr. Burrell has indicated to me that he is
21 concerned that one of his responses to a question asked
22 by Ms. Thompson is capable of two interpretations and he
23 would like to make clear which interpretation he intended.

24 MR. BURRELL: I just wanted to
25 clarify one point, and that was that Ms. Thompson had asked
26 Liz Scout if there had been any plans for her to go over

1 to assist Foothills in setting up it's native training
2 program.

3 I think we have talked many times
4 about the Nortran program and the plans that we do have
5 and I just wanted to emphasize again that in moving that
6 program forward, we'll be using all the input that we can
7 to make it as good a program as possible, and certainly
8 the experiences that Liz Scout and Bill Petric have had
9 in the Alberta plan would be utilized as input to that
10 program, and I just wanted to make that clear that that
11 knowledge and that experience will be input in helping us
12 develop our program.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Burrell.

14 Mr. Joe?

15 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Excuse me. One
16 item remains from last night, sir. Sorry to interrupt, but
17 the map on the wall was referred to by Mr. Yamauchi, I don't
18 believe was made an exhibit. We're quite prepared to make
19 it an exhibit if the Commission wishes.

20 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, we would
21 appreciate having that entered as an exhibit. Thank you
22 Mr. Hollingworth.

23 MR. HOLLINGWORTH: I see it already
24 has a stamp on it, so it's just as well I made that statement.

25 MR. PRITCHARD: Just before Mr. Joe
26 begins, Mr. Chairman, I would just like to mention that

1 Mr. Gibbs has spoken to me and requested that he be the
2 first person to cross-examine and go out of the usual order.
3 I understand there is no objection to that from any party.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, Mr. Joe?
5 Whenever you are ready?

6 MR. JOE: Yes, before I introduce
7 Ms. Cruickshank, I would like to state that I do have the
8 evidence from the National Indian Brotherhood which will be
9 read in by the Vice-President, Dennis Nicholas, and that
10 the participants who wish to pick it up, I have got it here.

11 Mr. Chairman, if I may, I would
12 like to introduce Ms Julie Cruickshank, who is an
13 anthropologist working in the Yukon and who resides in
14 Whitehorse.

15 MS. JULIE CRUICKSHANK: Sworn

16 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. JOE:

17 MR. JOE: Mis Cruickshank, could
18 you briefly outline your academic qualifications as well as
19 your work experience?

20 MS. CRUICKSHANK: I have a Bachelor's
21 Degree in Anthropology from the University of Toronto and
22 a Masters Degree in Anthropology from the University of
23 British Columbia. I have worked on contracts for the Royal
24 Commission on the Status of Women in 1967 and that work took
25 place in the Yukon.

26 Since then I have been a Research

1 Assistant at the University of Alaska for a year, I taught
2 a course in Anthropology at the University of British Columbia
3 in 1970. I have had research support from Canada Council
4 in the Yukon recording histories, life histories of older
5 Athabaskan women, and that research was also supported
6 later by the National Museum of Canada. I have worked on
7 contract for the Yukon Territorial Government and Yukon
8 Archives, preparing a report on land use of native people
9 in the Yukon prior to contact by whites. I worked for the
10 Department of Education in the Yukon preparing curriculum
11 materials, some relating to native education. I am
12 presently Research Associate for the University of Canada
13 North, Yukon Division. That sums up most of it.

14 Q Thank you. I understand
15 that you have two pieces of evidence before you and you
16 will be reading from the shorter prepared statement. Is
17 that correct?

18 A Correct.

19 Q Would you proceed to read
20 that into the record please?

21 A Thank you. I will.

22 I have already presented the
23 Inquiry with my major evidence, which is a preliminary case
24 study of the Alaska Highway construction in 1942-43, and
25 it's social and economic impacts on Yukon Indians. That's
26 the larger document which I have given you.

1 This case study was prepared for
2 the University of Canada North (Yukon Division) and my
3 research was funded by the Alaska Highway Pipeline Inquiry,
4 the Council for Yukon Indians, the Yukon Territorial Govern-
5 ment Pipeline Co-ordinator's Office, the Yukon Association
6 of Social Workers and Foothills Pipe Lines (Yukon) Limited.
7 Instead of reading a lengthy report, I will simply outline
8 its contents and suggest some concerns arising from my
9 research which relate to the present Alaska Highway Pipeline
10 proposal.

11 An historical case study of
12 Alaska Highway construction is relevant to this Inquiry
13 because it specifies impacts which occurred thirty-five
14 years ago accompanying and following a large scale
15 corridor construction project. In hearings throughout
16 the Territory, this Commission has heard testimony about
17 the impact of the highway construction and concerns of
18 native people that potentially similar disruptions could
19 accompany rapid construction of a pipeline along the same
20 route. Even a preliminary study may identify some of the
21 kinds of impacts and upheavals which people adjacent to
22 the highway have already experienced.

23 The case study which I have
24 presented begins by providing some historical background
25 describing aspects of native life before the road was
26 constructed. It outlines the sequence of events surrounding

1 highway construction. It discusses certain short-term and
2 long-term effects of the highway on Indian people living
3 in proximity to the route, including changes in traditional
4 annual cycle and settlement patterns, changes in sources of
5 subsistence and cash income, changes in social organization,
6 education, health conditions, alcohol use and values.

Those Indian families who remained near the highway in 1942 looking for work experienced a series of epidemics. Deaths are documented in government and church records and are vividly remembered by old people.

Alcohol abuse, violence and a dramatic imbalance of men to women also accompanied highway construction. The highway was instrumental in bringing new values to communities, many in conflict with traditional values and beliefs.

By the time the construction phase of the Alaska Highway was completed, irreversible changes had occurred in the lives of Indians living along the route. Major concerns occurred especially in two broad areas: long-standing social institutions were weakened - particularly the rights and obligations associated with kinship - and the relationship between Indians and their land had changed. Both these factors were central to the traditional economies.

The highway was a decisive factor bringing Indian communities to the marginal economic position they have in the present Yukon economy. When Indians have been involved in the new economic structures, it has only been on the lowest rungs of the economic ladder. Development has continued to take place independently of Indian communities every since, and frequently they have borne the social costs.

1 This Inquiry is presently hearing
2 testimony into possible social impact of a gas pipeline
3 along the Alaska Highway corridor, a development which bears
4 similarities to the construction of the Alaska Highway.

5 Changes which would accompany a
6 pipeline would not be of the same order of magnitude as
7 changes which accompanied the Alaska Highway. However, it
8 can be anticipated that many of the kinds of changes which
9 came with the highway corridor would accompany a pipeline:
10 short term employment, influx of unfamiliar people during
11 the boom who have no intention of remaining in the Yukon,
12 changes in government controls, inflation, additional health
13 problems, increased tensions between Indians and non-Indians,
14 increased use of alcohol, sexual exploitation of women,
15 changes in values, pressures on wildlife.

16 These are the kinds of fears which
17 are being reflected by native speakers in your community
18 hearings.

19 The argument has been made that
20 impact of a pipeline could be minimized by following an
21 existing transportation corridor like the Alaska Highway.
22 In fact, the existence of that transportation corridor and
23 the public access it provides to all points along the
24 proposed route, would actually increase such social and
25 economic impacts.

26 The Alaska Highway may be a classic

example of corridor development. It was built at tremendous capital cost to serve "national interests" through a relatively isolated area formerly inhabited by native people. It was constructed by a large imported labour force. The construction phase was extremely rapid. Short term jobs were created for a few local people. ONce the construction phase was over, the boom ended. However, the new road created new villages and opened a communications corridor which has continued to change fundamentally the lives of nearby residents. It changed the ethnic balance making Indians a permanent minority in the Yukon. The effects are still being felt thirty-five years later.

A number of unanticipated consequences followed the construction of the highway in 1942. In 1977, these consequences should at least be anticipated. Social costs of the proposed pipeline have not been adequately anticipated by the Applicant seeking to build this pipeline. The Applicant takes no responsibility for minimizing the kinds of impacts which might occur.

I believe the Applicant's socio-economic impact statement to be based on extremely conservative estimates of population influx. They do not consider possibilities of transient influx; such influx could have even greater impact on small communities than on Whitehorse. They have made no assessment of local manpower available and have not estimated the impact of short-term high-paying jobs

J. Cruikshank
In Chief

1 on local economies. They have not analysed the particular
2 difficulties for native people of trying once again to ad-
3 just to a boom-bust economy at a time when they are trying
4 to stabilize their economy under land claims. A critical
5 deficiency in the Application is its lack of baseline data
6 on Alaska Highway communities including such basic data
7 as family composition, income structure and housing, data on
8 social, economic and political structure of each community
9 and a skills inventory. They have no basis on which to
10 predict the impact of their project on Yukon communities
11 without this data.

I find that the application lacks analysis as the impact of previous developments on Yukon. In coming to any conclusions about the principal socio-economic implications of Alaska Highway pipeline proposal, the Commission should consider the socio-economic implications of other large scale construction projects in the Yukon.

MR. JOE: Thank you Ms. Cruikshank. This Panel is now prepared for cross-examination Mr. Chairman.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Joe. Mr. Prichard?

MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Gibbs?
CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GIBBS:

Q Ms. Cruikshank, will you tell me what the University of Canada North Yukon is?

MS. CRUIKSHANK: The University of Canada North has a Federal charter at the university which was granted, I believe, in 1971, 72. I may be wrong on that. It has at a number of times, attempted to begin establishing courses which might be particularly relevant in the northern context.

division
A research /has recently been set up which has been funded by a variety of groups to do, particularly research on impact of other large scale construction projects. There are a number of other projects

going on which I am not personally involved in, but I am involved in the research division.

Q Does it have a campus?

A No, it's not that kind of a university, actually.

Q Does it have a faculty?

A No. It has a number of people who are research associates at the present time. It has a Board of Directors which has both Northwest Territories and Yukon members at the Board. Each division can operate separately and the Yukon Board of Directors is currently directing the direction which the research division would go.

Q Does it offer classes?

A It hopes to at some point, but it doesn't now, no.

Q In fact at this point, it doesn't do any of the things that a university traditionally does?

A Not traditionally, no. It's not intended to follow a traditional model of a university.

Q Your report , Ms.

Cruikshank, is based primarily on interviews particularly

1 in January of 1976 with native people, is that right?

2 A Particularly, but it
3 also includes interviews before and since with native
4 people.

5 Q Yes, but you tell
6 me on Page 4 of that report --

7 A Yes, that's correct.

8 Q -- your information
9 comes primarily from interviews over the years and par-
10 ticularly in January 1976 with native people?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q Along the route of
13 the highway?

14 A That's correct.

15 Q What communities did
16 you visit in January 1976 along the route of the highway?

17 A We both visited
18 communities and talked to people who were in Whitehorse.

19 Q When you say we both --

20 A I believe I mentioned
21 also here that Dr. Kathy McLellan was involved in this
22 research during that time period. We visited and talked
23 with people from Burwash Landing, Haines Junction,
24 Whitehorse, Teslin, Carcross.

25 Q What was your purpose
26 in conducting those interviews?

1 A You mean, what was the
2 purpose in doing the research at that time?

3 Q Yes.

4 A We've been asked by the
5 Council for Yukon Indians to simply make a case study of
6 impact of the Alaska Highway construction for presentation
7 at the Berger Inquiry. This was prior to any application
8 by Foothills Pipe Lines (Yukon) Ltd. for a pipeline con-
9 struction project.

10 Q Do you speak any native
11 languages?

12 A No, I don't. I know
13 a bit about them, but I don't speak them.

14 Q Did you find that any
15 problem in interviewing older people who lived along the
16 route of the highway when it was built?

17 A Well, we were inter-
18 viewing people who lived along the highway in 1942, 43.
19 Most of those people speak English as well. Dr. McLellan
20 speaks some native language and spoke with people who --
21 had spoken with people. Not particularly at that time,
22 but over the years, she's discussed this in native language
23 with people from those communities.

24 Q Would you classify
25 those people who lived along the route of the highway and
26 personally experienced its coming, as older people?

10 A I would classify them
11 as people who -- anyone who lived along the highway in
12 1942, 43, they're older than younger people, but no, --

13 Q Yes, I remember the
14 building of the highway also. Ms. Cruikshank, do you
15 relate the present social and economic circumstances of the
16 natives in southern Yukon as I understand your report, to
17 a series of developments imposed from the outside?

18 A To an extent, yes. I
19 am relating specifically to that one --

20 Q And I suppose that
21 would also apply to the social and economic circumstances
22 of white Yukon?

23 A I didn't pretend to
24 make a study of the social and economic impact on white
25 Yukoners.

26 Q And the events that
27 you will find to have led to the present social and
28 economic circumstances were the gold rush? Is that right?

29 A That's one.

30 Q The Alaska Highway?

31 A I wouldn't say that
32 those led to the present situation. I would say those are
33 important areas which should be considered when you look
34 at the present situation.

35 Q Well, I thought you

traced the present situation to this kind of outside development and I --

A I'm not saying that the present situation is entirely due to those kinds of things. I was looking at the construction of the Alaska Highway as one kind of major construction project which has had a significant influence on the present situation.

Q Then would you adopt my words that they were substantial -- made substantial contributions to the present socio and economic circumstances?

A Which?

Q The gold rush, the Alaska Highway?

A I would say that.

Q The northwest staging route?

A I'm not personally familiar with the history of the northwest staging route.

Q But you mentioned it in your report.

A Yes, it happened at the same time.

Q The Canol project?

A Yes.

Q That was another contributor?

J. Cruikshank
Cr Ex by Gibbs

1 A That was one which I
2 mentioned but I haven't made a study of that one.

3 Q And various roads built
4 in the area since about 1950?

5 A Yes, but again, it's
6 the Alaska Highway which is the central thread which I am
7 -- have to look at.

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 Q And then, again, from
2 your report, I tried to distill what I understood you to
3 analyze as the effects of these developments and I'm going
4 to go through them and ask if I'm understanding you cor-
5 rectly.

6 A If I could just pre-
7 face that by saying I'm not saying it's a specific cause/
8 effect relationship, I'm saying a number of things accom-
9 panied and followed the highway.

10 Q All right. And one
11 was a drift away from traditional pursuits to wage employ-
12 ment?

13 A A drift away from
14 traditional pursuits, not to -- to attempt to find, but not
15 always to find wage employment.

16 Q Yes. Another is a
17 concentration i n communities along the highway?

18 A That's correct.

19 Q Another effect was
20 destruction of game by construction workers and trophy
21 hunters?

22 A Pardon, I didn't hear
23 the last part of your --

24 Q Construction workers
25 and trophy hunters.

26 A That's correct.

1 Q Still another was the
2 ability to use cash earned by wage employment to experiment
3 with new technology, like automobiles.

4 A Mmhmm.

5 Q Another is the govern-
6 ment assistance programs which took up the slack after the
7 construction period was over from the Alaska Highway?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q Then still another is
10 the acceleration in the use of English to the detriment of
11 the preservation of native language?

12 A Yes.

13 Q An increase in the
14 numbers of native children taking formal education?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Sexual exploitation of
17 women?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Illegitimate births?

20 A Yes.

21 Q A sharp and devastating
22 increase in the death rate due to disease and alcohol?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Alcohol abuse?

25 A Yes.

26 Q And generally a destruc-

1 truction of native values?

2 A Certainly a change in.

3 Q Yes. And these all
4 were side effects that were followed this type of major
5 of
6 construction/which the Alaska Highway is the prime example?

7 A Yes.

8 Q That's your analysis?

9 A Yes, and I'm not
10 again demonstrating a cause/effect relationship, I'm saying
11 those happened with the following the Alaska Highway con-
12 struction.

13 Q You're not saying that
14 they were caused by Alaska Highway construction?

15 A No, there were other
16 factors as well and I've listed some of those.

17 Q I didn't notice those
18 other factors, perhaps you can remind me of some of them.

19 A One of them, for in-
20 stance, was -- it coincided with a drop in fur prices. The
21 fact that fur prices were low during the 1940's had a great
22 deal to do with the fact that people moved toward these
23 communities, that would certainly be one.

24 Q And all of these effects
25 which you and I have just enumerated are continuing effects
26 to the present day?

A To a certain extent.

1 Q Yes. And those effects
2 or those changes which occurred as a result of those effects
3 in your view are irreversible?

4 A To a large extent
5 certainly many of them are. People have died, obviously.

6 Q Yes, that sort of
7 follows, doesn't it? Even a farmer like myself
8 can understand that, Mrs. McPherson.

9 But on page thirty-six of your
10 report, you say "by the time the construction phase of the
11 Alaska Highway was completed, irreversible changes had
12 occurred in the lives of Indians living along the route.

13 A That's correct.

14 Q And it's not only that
15 they're dead but all of these other effects have, the effects
16 of them cannot be reversed.

17 A Certainly -- yes, I
18 would say.

19 Q All right. So that
20 when a would-be developer arrives on the scene now in 1977,
21 he starts from today's base which has all of those effects
22 built in.

23 A Ah, but today's base
24 I think is a number of other factors built in as well.

25 Q I see. And what are
26 those?

1 A Well, certainly, the
2 changes that have taken place as a result of the Council for
3 Yukon Indians and the other native organizations --

4 Q I'm sorry I missed you--

5 A Certainly the changes
6 which have taken place as a result of native organizations
7 organizing in the communities, specifically the Council for
8 Yukon Indians and the Land Claims issue. That's quite a
9 different --

10 Q Oh, there are addi-
11 tional things but he inherits all of these irreversible
12 effects that resulted from past development?

13 A Yes, but I think the
14 existence of the native organizations is also a very signif-
15 icant factor in the direction in which these changes can go.

16 Q Yes, I'm not disputing
17 that, Ms. McPherson, I'm just asking you to agree with me
18 that when a developer arrives now he inherits what effect
19 has resulted from these past developments?

20 A My name's Miss
21 Cruikshank.

22 Q I'm sorry, Miss Cruik-
23 shank.

24 A Yes.

25 Q Alright. And so he
26 then has to deal with that situation as he finds it, clearly

1 A Okay.

2 Q Yes. And what he finds
3 now, I gather from your research, as he arrives here on this
4 day in 1977, is that there has been a drift, perhaps a
5 complete movement away and a -- from traditional pursuits
6 and a seeking of wage employment?

7 A I think what he finds
8 is something in addition to, if I could expand on that a bit.
9 The communities which were created by the Alaska Highway
10 have only in the last very few years recently began to
11 function as communities in that prior to that people came to
12 each community from a variety of different places, they didn't
13 identify with the community, with the development of the
14 native organizations those communities are beginning to
15 develop -- are beginning to come to terms with the kind of
16 development they want for their communities and to set
17 their own goals. That's, I think, a very significant factor
18 that also -- it's not -- a developer doesn't find communities
19 that have had just problems, he finds communities that are
20 setting a direction in which they want to go. And that's
21 a reality I think in these communities now.

22
23
24
25
26

1
2 Q Yes. But he finds the
3 native population concentrated in the communities along
4 the highway. That's right, isn't it.

5 A Some communities along the highway,
yes.

6 Q And he finds a
7 substantial, if not entire movement away from traditional
8 pursuits through this search for wage employment?

9 A Not entirely, no.

10 Q No, but a substantial
11 change?

12 A But there certainly are
13 people who do pursue traditional economic activities in
14 Yukon

15 Q All right. And he finds
16 that the Game Regulations which were imposed during or
17 after the Alaska Highway are in effect and that's a fact
18 of life?

19 A They've been changed recently,
20 you know, they change all the time, I understand.

21 Q And he finds that those
22 who seek and find wage employment use their wages to
23 experiment or enjoy whatever new technology there is
24 available.

25 A M'hmm.

26 Q That's why people earn

1 money.

2 A Yes.

3 Q And a fine substantial
4 government assistance program, in effect. And you relate to
5 them, the old age assistance and those sorts of things.

6 A That's right.

7 Q And he finds there, as
8 you have found, in going up and down the communities, that
9 there is a very substantial, if not predominant use of the
10 English language.

11 A That's true, although
12 I think there is a strong use returning in some cases of
13 the native language. As native languages are now being
14 included in the school curriculum.

15 Q And he finds a very
16 substantial increase over the period of thirty-five years
17 ago in the numbers of native children taking formal education?

18 A Correct.

19 Q And I suppose he doesn't
20 find the devastating increase in death rate, because they have
21 all either
died, or developed some kind of immunity?

22 A That's true. I think there
23 are certain still health problems that are occurring.

24 Q And he finds just
25 alcoholic abuse?

26 A In some cases.

1 Q Then, what I wondering,
2 Miss Cruickshank, could you tell me is, in the face of all
3 of those things can you tell me what further harm a
4 pipeline can possible cause? It seems to me that all the
5 damage that could be done had been done.

6 A I think I have outlined
7 some of the problems in my direct testimony which I just read.
8 Specifically, while there may be those particular problems,
9 you have a transportation corridor which gives access to all
10 the communities and the kinds of things that follow from
11 that, there will be additional short-term employment. I
12 can read them through again.

13 Q No, I'm going to come to
14 those. You don't need to.

15 A It's at the bottom of
16 page three.

17 Q Yes, I noticed that.

18 A I see those as specific
19 concerns.

20 Q Those are things that
21 you think a pipeline will cause in addition to what is
22 already happened.

23 A That, plus there have
24 been other concerns mentioned by people in the community
25 hearings. These things on page three are the specific
26 things I would say which will continue, with rapid

1 construction of a pipeline along the highway.

2 Q Yes. And I just wanted to
3 be clear -- you're opinion is that what has happened in the
4 past will be, if you like, exacerbated because of the
5 things you list on the bottom of page three?

6 A That's correct. As I have
7 said, I think that the communities are now in a position
8 where they are trying to define the growth that they want
9 for their own communities. It is possible that they can
10 direct those goals. However, if a massive pipeline construc-
11 tion comes through rapidly, I don't think that they will
12 have any opportunity to do that because of the things I have
13 listed here.

14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 Q I take it, Miss Cruik-
2 shank, that you subscribe to the view that every Canadian
3 has a right to travel where he wishes throughout Canada?

4 A Certainly.

5 Q And to reside where he
6 wishes?

7 A That's correct.

8 Q And to take employment
9 if he wishes?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And to enjoy the ad-
12 vantages and the disadvantages of present technology to the
13 degree that he wishes?

14 A mmhmm.

15 Q And that every Canadian
16 is entitled to a common, basic standard of education?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Of housing?

19 A Mmhmm.

20 Q Of health care, of
21 assistance in hard times and in old age?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And you would agree -- I
24 didn't mention old age then to create any amusement (laughter),
25 I may reach that point myself someday.

26 And you agree, Miss Cruikshank,

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

)

3
4
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21

22
23
24
25

26

1 simply preparing, I've prepared a case study in this case
2 which I think showed some of the problems before.

3 Q Then you are not oppos-
4 ing the construction of the pipeline. What you want is to
5 minimize the effects of its construction.

6 A I'm not even saying
7 anything to -- but -- I'm presenting a case study which I
8 think should be considered. I'm not making any judgment on
9 pros or cons of the pipeline in this testimony.

10 Q Then insofar as your
11 evidence here before this Commission today, this Commission
12 of Inquiry, you are indifferent to whether it is or is not
13 built?

14 A Mm -- I wouldn't say
15 that, but in my evidence to this Commission today, I'm simply
16 presenting the commission with a case study which I think
17 they should have, to be able to consider some of the long-
18 term and short-term effects of a pipeline. I assume the
19 Commission can make some kind of statement about the impact
20 of the pipeline.

21 Q Do you have no recom-
22 mendation to the Commission about whether a pipeline is or
23 is not a desirable activity?

24 A I have personal feel-
25 ings about it but they're not part of my testimony, so I
26 don't really see that I should be cross-examined on that.

Q All right.

Do you have, I probably know what they are anyway -- do you have any experience, Miss Cruikshank, with respect to pipeline activities, that is to say, have you ever been on a site where pipeline construction has been taking place?

A I was in Prudhoe Bay before pipeline construction took place but that's and that was a construction camp, which I assume is similar to the site after construction began.

Q Well, then the answer is that you have never been on a site where pipeline construction activities have been occurring?

A Not where it's actually taking place, no.

1 Q And have you ever been in
2 an Operations and Maintenance headquarters or supply depot
3 gas dispatch?

4 A No, I have not.

5 Q In essence then, you really
6 have no knowledge.

7 A No, and I didn't pretend to
8 have that knowledge.

9 Q No, I wasn't suggesting that,
10 I just wanted to confirm that you don't, other than what you
11 have read.

12 A Correct.

13 Q Have you ever travelled in
14 Alberta, Ms Cruikshank?

15 A I've travelled through Al-
16 berta, but not in Alberta.

17 Q And - I wonder if you could
18 explain distinction?

19 A I didn't mean that to be
20 negative.

21 Q And you're aware no doubt
22 there are thousands of miles of oil and gas pipelines in
23 Alberta?

24 A Correct.

25 Q Gathering lines, distribution
26 lines, transmission lines? And when you travelled through

1 Alberta, did you see any surface manifestation of any type?

2 A I wasn't looking for that
3 kind of thing.

4 Q So, it didn't impinge itself
5 on your consciousness as you travelled?

6 A No.

7 Q No. Have you in your studies
8 every attempted to ascertain the socio-economic effect of
9 construction of pipelines in Alberta?

10 A No, I've had some contact
11 with the Alaska situation, but not with the Alberta situation.

12 Q Why wouldn't you look at the
13 Alberta situation when there are there more miles of pipeline
14 than probably any jurisdictions in Canada?

15 A Because I was preparing a
16 case study on the impact of the Alaska Highway, I was not
17 looking at the impact of pipeline construction.

18 Q Well, I thought you did when
19 you told what changes would accompany a pipeline when you
20 were talking on page three.

21 A That is, judging from the
22 evidence that has been heard before this Inquiry. No, I
23 haven't made a study of pipelines. I don't think that the
24 outline suggests these things might occur. My particular
25 concern was that the Applicant did not suggest problems
26 resulting from these kinds of things.

1 Q I'll come to that, too.

2 Then you say, on page three, at the
3 bottom of the page of your evidence, that "it can be antici-
4 pated many of the kinds of changes which came with the high-
5 way corridor would accompany a pipeline" and you list them.
6 And that's what you referred to earlier as a sort of cum-
7 ulative effect of the pipeline on top of what's already
8 listed.

9 A Those are specific concerns
10 I have. I don't think they're an exhaustive list.

11 Q And one of them is, the first
12 one that you expressed as a concern is short-term employment.

13 A Yes.

14 Q I take it you'd agree with
15 me that short-term employment is better than no employment
16 at all?

17 A I'm not entirely sure because
18 that relates to the boom-bust kind of cycle which is some-
19 thing which I list further down. Yes, in some ways, but
20 not -- I think that it causes problems. I think it causes
21 specific problems which should be looked at.

22 Q It may cause problems, but
23 surely it's sort of a matter of common sense that a person
24 who is unemployed and wishes employment would rather have
25 a short job than no job at all? Doesn't that follow?
26

1 you know that the Foothills witnesses have made it perfectly
2 plain the length of the construction season. They've not
3 held out any suggestion that there will be large numbers of
4 long term jobs. You know that, don't you?

5 A Not large -- no.

6 Q And you would agree
7 I'm sure, with me, that short term employment is a benefit
8 if the alternative is no employment?

9 A If the alternative is
10 no employment, but I suspect that the people who get the
11 short term jobs are already people who are employed in the
12 Yukon, and that the other people or the people who come in.

13 Q Tell me what leads you
14 to suspect that.

15 A Presumably, pipeline
16 construction requires some fairly high level of skills.

17 Q But you don't know
18 anything about pipelines, you told me that. So when you say
19 that the short term job will be taken by a person who now
20 has a long term job, you're really doing nothing but
21 speculating?

22 A Well, we've been told
23 by Foothills consultants before the National Energy Board,
24 that, I believe, I could find the figures without too much
25 difficulty if you wanted, but there would be a limited number
26 of people in the Yukon. They, I believe, estimated -- and

1 correct me if I'm wrong, that there was between seven
2 hundred and fifty and two thousand people in the Yukon
3 ready for employment. Six hundred of these people might
4 find jobs. Other jobs would have to be filled by people
5 with skills -- pipeline related skills.

6 Q But ma'am, you have no
7 basis do you, for your statement that short term employment
8 will be taken by persons presently having long term employ-
9 ment do you? That's purely a speculation on your part?

10 A All right, that's a
11 speculation on my part.

12 Q All right.

13 A I'm sure, however,
14 that if you offer short term high paying jobs, that that's
15 a reasonable speculation to make.

16 Q I take it that you
17 would consider yourself to be a reasonable person in the
18 employment market and would you take a three month high
19 paying job and give up your long term year after year
20 steady job?

21 A I don't think that we
22 can judge what a lot of people are going to do on the basis
23 of what I would do. There will be people who will.

24 Q Well, how do you judge
25 what other people will do other than on your own experience?

26 A Okay.

Q Don't you think that's
an unlikely thing to occur?

A I don't think it's an
unlikely thing to occur, but that's my personal conviction.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 Q It's not based on any
2 scientific research or any statistics or anything of that
3 sort, that's your own feeling?

4 A I do understand, however,
5 that there will be testimony next week based on the Alaska
6 experience which shows that exactly this kind of thing
7 happened and that'll be testimony on July the 7th from other
8 people who've done research on that specific subject.

9 Q Yes, ma'am, but we come
10 back to you, and you have no statistical or scientific basis
11 for saying that a person with long term employment will leave
12 it to take short term employment?

13 A No.

14 Q No. Alright. Then the
15 next thing that you say would occur, the kind of change, is
16 the influx of unfamiliar people during the boom who have no
17 intention of remaining in the Yukon, and I wondered what was
18 wrong with that, whether that's not what happens here during
19 the tourist season, large volumes of unfamiliar people who
20 have no intention of remaining in the Yukon. What undesir-
21 able effect result from that?

22 A If a lot of those
23 people come looking for jobs and are unable to find them, I
24 think that could put a significant drain on resources of the
25 community. I understand that it's certainly in dispute how
26 long these people will remain, how many of these people

1 there will be, but there's also a case study -- unfortunately,
2 someone else was supposed to appear on the panel with me,
3 who will be appearing next week, who will talk about specific-
4 ally that kind of thing with relationship to the Anvil case
5 study, the case study of the Anvil Construction. There are
6 problems coming with people who come for employment and can't
7 find it.

8 Q But do you have any
9 basis for suggesting that an influx of unfamiliar people who
10 have no intention of remaining in the Yukon is an adverse
11 effect? any more than a tourist is an adverse effect?

12 A I think you have to
13 distinguish between people who come looking for work and
14 people who are tourists.

15 Q Alright, tell me what
16 the distinction is, don't they both seek housing, food,
17 pay for it, and leave again, what's the difference?

18 A Well, there's a very
19 serious question about how long the tourists come for a
20 fixed period of time and they definitely have money to
21 either pass through the Yukon or stay. The people who come
22 looking for jobs and we see this all the time because we
23 live here, we see people come, they get out of money, they
24 have to go to the Social Welfare Department. We've heard
25 testimony before the National Energy Board about this. I
26 haven't personally done studies on all these things but I

1 think they've been documented pretty clearly.

2 Q Well, I wonder if you
3 can point me to evidence in the, before the National Energy
4 Board which will tell me that an influx of unfamiliar people
5 who have no intention of remaining in the Yukon creates an
6 adverse effect?

7 A Well, offhand, I can
8 say that there was testimony from the Association of Social
9 Workers talking about the problems of people who came to
10 their department looking for assistance, people who thought
11 there was a pipeline being constructed already in the Yukon.

12 Q And doesn't that assume
13 that every unfamiliar person who comes without the intention
14 of remaining is an indigent?

15 A No, I'm not saying
16 every person who comes is going to do that, I'm saying that,
17 you asked for an example.

18 Q Can you give me a --
19 based on your research, not on speculation -- can you give
20 me the numbers of unfamiliar people who will come who have
21 no intention of remaining and who will create an adverse
22 effect?

23 A My research I return to
24 is a study of the Alaska Highway Case Study. I'm simply out-
25 lining points that I think are of concern to Yukoners that
26 have not been adequately addressed by the applicant.

1 Q You have no basis for
2 your anticipation -- no scientific basis for your anticipa-
3 tion that there will be an influx of unfamiliar people who
4 have no intention of remaining in the Yukon, from your
5 own research.

6 A I have a base for saying
7 that this is a concern that should have been addressed by
8 the applicant.

9 Q Well, I'm going to come
10 to whether it's address by the applicant or not.

11 But you have no independent
12 research of your own.

13 A No, I have done a case
14 study of the Alaska Highway.

15 Q All right. Then you say
16 it can be anticipated that another adverse change will be
17 a change in government controls.

18 A All right. It has been
19 anticipated that there will -- I think it's reasonable
20 to anticipate that the government will have to gear up
21 services and handle new staff for -- to deal with extra
22 problems that are caused. Again I refer back to the panel
23 from the Association of Social Workers at the National
24 Energy Board, who testified to the fact that there would have
25 to be additional -- their resources are already strained
26 and there would have to be additional people. There has

1 been testimony from people with the Game Department, there
2 would have to be more people added to their staff. This is
3 something that the applicant has not addressed.

4 Q Well, we're going to come
5 to all of those things. But what you told me here that
6 there would be changes in government controls which would
7 have an adverse effect and I wanted to know what kind of
8 controls you had in mind?

9 A Well, presumably and
10 hopefully there will be some control on this entire
11 construction of any pipeline by Federal and Territorial
12 Governments, that they will have some involvement in it.

13 I simply state that as a fact.

14 Q What's adverse about that?
15 That's protective isn't it?

16 A Well, for people in the
17 rural communities who are -- I think there would be two
18 problems for the people in the rural communities: One, that
19 there could well be a cut-back in service and this has been
20 stated by people working in some of the government departments
21 dealing with those communities, another, that there will be new kinds
22 of government officials in the communities. I think it
23 just simply adds another factor to communities where people
24 are already trying to get their forces marshalled to decide
25 what kind of development they want with their land claims.

26 Q But I understand the

1 government control to be something that circumscribes and
2 otherwise ability to act freely. Is that what you understand
3 a control to be?

4 A Do that again please?

5 Q If you had some area of
6 your life where you had freedom of action is prevented by
7 a government control?

8 A No, I don't look at
9 government control quite in that term.

10 Q Will you then tell me
11 what you meant when you said changes in government controls?

12 A I meant that there will
13 be additional people employed -- have to be employed by
14 Federal and Territorial Governments who will have to be
15 involved in monitoring things like pipeline and delivering
16 services to communities. That there will be a change, and
17 a change in government activity in the small communities.

18 Q Then you didn't mean to
19 convey the thought that something which you are now free to
20 do would be circumscribed by government?

21 A I didn't mean to convey
22 that.

23 Q All right. Then you say
24 another adverse effect which might happen would be inflation.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Gibbs, I
26 hesitate to interrupt, but as you move to a new line of

1 questioning, I wonder if this might not be a convenient
2 place to break for lunch.

3 We will resume at two o'clock.

4 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Chairman, just
5 before we do rise, I would like to remind you at two o'clock
6 we're going to have to interrupt the cross-examination of
7 Ms. Cruickshank to hear from Mr. Nicholas of the Native
8 Indian Brotherhood.

9 MR. GIBBS: Mr. Chairman, does that
10 also involve cross-examination on that evidence.

11 MR. PRICHARD: If you wish to
12 cross-examine it, you will have to do it right after his
13 presentation.

14 MR. GIBBS: Well we just -- I wonder
15 about the necessity of this happening exactly at two o'clock.
16 We have just had the material handed to us. We really don't
17 know whether we have any questions about it or not. Must it
18 go on right at two?

19 MR. PRICHARD: Could you speak to
20 that Mr. Joe?

21 MR. JOE: Yes, I suspect that Mr.
22 Gibbs and Mr. Nicholas are attempting to catch the same
23 plane out this afternoon, and there is a time problem about
24 that. Perhaps I can talk to Mr. Nicholas over the noon hour
25 and determine whether or not it's practical for him, if in
26 fact there appears to be substantial cross-examination for him

1 that he can reappear before the Inquiry.

2 MR. GIBBS: I would appreciate that,
3 sir, one it's a question of determining whether there should
4 be cross-examination and the other is the preference always
5 to complete one's cross-examination of a witness while you
6 are in the right frame of mind.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Certainly, well if
8 I may leave that in consultation amongst Counsel and Mr.
9 Prichard, I'll ask you to speak to it at two o'clock.

10 (WITNESS STOOD DOWN)

11 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen, I wonder if we might now come to order. Mr. Prichard, I understand will be moving now, interrupting the cross-examination of Mr. Gibbs, to take the evidence of Mr. Nicholas, the statement of the National Indian Brotherhood, is that correct?

MR. PRICHARD: Yes, that is sir. Just prior to that, Mr. Hollingworth has a filing to make.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes. Mr. Hollingworth?

MR. HOLLINGWORTH: Yes sir, at the request of Mr. Prichard, I've secured a partial copy of the Alcan Pipeline Company Application which is now in the hands of Miss Hutchinson. There is one volume which has to be xeroxed and which has been shipped from Calgary. It hasn't yet arrived. When it comes, I'll add it to the filing I'm making now to make a complete application on the part of Alcan.

(APPLICATION ALCAN PIPELINE COMPANY, VOLUMES 1 - 23
BEFORE THE FEDERAL POWER COMMISSION, MARKED EXHIBIT 81).

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much Mr. Hollingworth. Mr. Joe?

MR. JOE: Thank you Mr. Chairman. I've got one filing to make as well. It's in respect to the text of Julie Cruikshank and it concerns the

filing of the larger text, not the precis which was read in this morning. With that, I'd like to introduce the Vice President of the National Indian Brotherhood, Dennis Nicholas.

(EVIDENCE OF JULIE CRUIKSHANK MARKED EXHIBIT 82).
DIRECTION EXAMINATION BY MR. JOE: MR. DENNIS NICHOLAS, Sworn;

MR. JOE: Mr. Nicholas, I wonder if you could tell the Inquiry the length of time you've acted in the capacity of Vice President of the National Indian Brotherhood.

MR. NICHOLAS: I was last September, Mr. Commissioner, that I was elected as the Vice President of the National Indian Brotherhood. The event took place here in Whitehorse.

Before that time, I was the Chief of an Indian reserve in New Brunswick for nine and a half years.

MR. JOE: Mr. Nicholas, would you please proceed to read your evidence into the record please.

21 MR. NICHOLAS: Thank you. Mr.
22 Commissioner, your task is not an easy one. Like the
23 Berger Inquiry into the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline,
24 your Inquiry has been asked to assess the impact of a
25 pipeline on the lives of Indian people. But unlike Berger,
26 you have been given an indecently short time to gather all

the pertinent information. Your Inquiry has been straight-jacketed by a time constraint, and the Indians of the Yukon may suffer because of it.

One of the reasons Justice Berger was able to arrive at the sensible and fair solutions he did, was because the rest of Canada was exposed in newspapers, magazines and documentaries to the views of the Dene people. As time went by, and Berger criss-crossed the North, listening to the opinions of the Indian people, Canadians in the South came to realize that much more is at stake in the North than an oil transportation route.

What is also at stake is whether government and corporate interests will once again ride rough-shod over the rights of the Indian people who have lived on the northern lands since time immemorial, or whether governments and corporate interests will finally take a more humane and just course of action.

Put another way, will the governments in alliance with big business once again ignore the just claims of Canadian Indians as the first inhabitants of this country, or will our politicians and businessmen finally see that the humane and proper solution for Indians in this country lies through just land claims settlements.

1 The Canaidan people, via the media,
2 were party to the Berger Hearings. I don't think that it's
3 an exaggeration to say that the Berger Hearings, more than
4 anything else, have raised the consciousness of Canadians
5 regarding Indian issues in Canada. And Canadians have come
6 to understand the goals of the Indians peoples - the goals
7 of self-determination and self-sufficiency within Canada.
8 Only when Indian land claims are settled will this self-suf-
9 ficiency, self-determination and interaction with white soc-
10 iety on an equal basis take place in this country.

11 A cross-Canada survey conducted a
12 short while back by the University of Calgary Sociological
13 Department discovered that the majority of white Canadians
14 are in favour of just land claims settlements. Berger's
15 hearings contributed to the growth of that sentiment.

16 But as I've already pointed out,
17 your hearings in the Yukon have been handicapped by a time
18 constraint. As a result, the reasonable requests of the
19 Yukon Indians are not being heard throughout Canada to the
20 same extent as the Northwest Territories' native people's
21 presentations were. Consequently, Canadians may fall prey
22 to the doom and gloom stories of the energy czars and fail
23 to see that the Indian claims/are every bit as important and
24 just as the claims made in the Northwest Territories.

25 And that means there is much more
26 pressure on you to find in favour of the Yukon native people

1 than there was on Berger. Public Opinion hasn't had the
2 time to build up in support of Yukon Indian claims as it did
3 for the Dene. But the Yukon claims are every bit as impor-
4 tant. The Yukon native people trust that your commission
5 will make this clear.

6 But now, even the most blinkered
7 viewer of oil company television commercials is becoming at
8 least grudgingly aware of the social and environmental harm
9 northern pipelines can cause. As you know, Indian land
10 and Indian heritage is at stake in this oil drilling and trans-
11 portation game. And you should also know by now that without
12 our land that we are a dispossessed people. We are not
13 interested in seeing our land and our heritage confiscated, as
14 it has been in the past, for the interests of European set-
15 tlers. The consequences are too severe.

16 In the rest of Canada, where this pro-
17 cess has already taken place, the social statistics regard-
18 ing Indians is appalling. The average earned Indian income on
19 reserves is under two thousand dollars a year. Fifty per cent
20 of status Indians are unemployed and, at certain times of the
21 year, the unemployment rate climbs to ninety-five per cent in
22 some Indian communities. Forty-one per cent of Indians live
23 on welfare, compared to the national rate of 3.7 per cent.
24 The death rate for pre-school children is three times the
25 national average. Twenty-eight point four per cent of native
26 deaths are suicides, compared with the national average of

1 nine point seven per cent. Over eighty per cent of status
2 Indian children drop out of school before completing high
3 school. During the last few years, native people have con-
4 stituted as high as forty-four per cent of total inmate popu-
5 lation in provincial and federal prisons. Family breakdowns,
6 alcoholism and violent deaths are characteristic of many
7 Canadian Indian reservations.

1 This is the legacy of industrial development in Canada. This
2 is what happens when economic development takes place along
3 colonial lines. This is what has happened to a certain extent
4 already in the Yukon. But even more the same hardship and
5 degradation is in store for the Yukon Indians if development
6 plans go ahead as now envisioned. This is why just land claim
7 settlements are so important to the Indians of the Yukon and
8 elsewhere in Canada.

9 But the answer to certain Indian
10 claims -- land claims is not merely money. If the answer to
11 Indian land claims and aboriginal rights was merely money,
12 the conflict could be resolved with a minimal degree of hag-
13 gling. Indians across the country would simply pry as much
14 hard cash out of federal coffers as they could, and the fed-
15 eral government would sigh with relief as it washed its hands
16 of Canada's original people.

17 This is precisely why the federal
18 government has trumpeted the James Bay Agreement as an ideal
19 settlement. The James Bay Indians have given up, forever, all
20 claims to the land Indians have inhabited from time immemorial
21 and Indian Bands are now tiny municipalities in the Province
22 of Quebec, and therefore Quebec's responsibility.

23 The agreement can be criticized on a
24 number of levels. A good case may be made that it simply is
25 a bad business deal; that the cash settlement amounts to less
26 than one thousand dollars per year per person for the first

years of the settlement. But as far as the Indians in the rest of Canada are concerned, the financial specifics of the settlement are beside the point. The catastrophic clauses of the James Bay Agreement are those sections which surrender title to the land. The Indian people are left with cash compensation and the status of municipalities. The opportunity has been lost forever for a new relationship of the Indian people to Canadian society as a whole. What is most unfortunate is that the government is now using the James Bay Agreement as a model in other land claim contests.

We must acknowledge, however, that the James Bay Indians signed the agreement under duress. The James Bay Hydro Project was in full swing. Land was being cleared. Dams were being built. The water was rising. In other words, the James Bay Indians were attempting to salvage whatever they could out of an impossible situation. This is why Indians in contested areas are calling for a moratorium on all major development projects like the Mackenzie pipeline. If Indians have learned any lesson from the James Bay experience, it is that negotiations made with a gun at your head are short-sighted, and in the long run, to the disadvantage of Indian people. The lesson for Canada and this Inquiry is that a settlement made under this kind of duress is inevitably unjust.

Mr. D. Nicholas
In Chief

The main principle of land claims then is that native title and aboriginal rights are not to be sold or extinguished. Negotiations are intended to establish agreements between the governments and the Indian people on how the principles of Indian title and aboriginal rights will be put into practice.

It must be pointed out that once we were a majority in this country. Once we were a self-reliant nation with economic, cultural and political independence. We witnessed the increase in the European populations and experienced the competition with Europeans for the resources which provided our livelihood, our food, our clothing and shelter. As time passed and the European population grew and grew, our way of life was suppressed out of existence - we lost our economic, cultural and political independence.

We aboriginal peoples of Southern Canada have already experienced our pipelines. Such projects have occurred time and time again in our history. We were, and are, the beginnings of the type of developments which destroy the way of life of aboriginal peoples and rob us of our economic, cultural and political independence.

The proposed pipeline as, are frontier-type developments and will attract frontier oriented characters who will exploit the Indian people during the course of their stay and create total chaos and

Mr. D. Nicholas
In Chief

demoralization of our people as has happened before in so many frontiers, such as the Klondike and the Fraser Valley Gold Rush.

A way of life was destroyed and the Indian people are left with frustration, demoralization and cultural and economic poverty. We have seen so often before, what projects of this nature have done to our people and we protest the proposed pipeline because we know that our human rights will be expropriated by lust and greed during and after the construction of the pipeline.

We are speaking from experience when we protest and say that developments of this kind can only be supported on the condition that the native people must first be assured economic, political and cultural self-reliance. Without that assurance, destruction is inevitable and recovery from that destruction becomes the burden of the Indian people.

The burden is awesome and frightening. We the Indian people of the South, now bear that burden and have borne it in some cases, for hundreds of years. We have yet to recover. The original treaty signed by Indians in Canada were not designed to equip Canada's original peoples, with the tools necessary to participate with pride and independence in an ever-expanding, transplanted, European society.

The treaties were merely designed

to dampen active resistance on the part of Indians. The total sum of the benefits Indians received in the old treaties is a pittance, when one considers that half of a continent was handed over in exchange.

Indians are determined not to allow the mistakes of the past to be repeated in the upcoming negotiations. Consider what is happening today. As you have probably noticed, the government has chosen to call the products of today's bargaining with Indians, "Agreements." For example, the government is careful never to refer to a "James Bay Treaty", but rather talks about a James Bay Agreement. To refer to the product of negotiations as a treaty, would imply that Indians are in fact a distinct nation in Canada and as the 1969 Indian White Paper has shown, the government's goal is to eliminate Indian status in Canada.

Agreements accomplish that goal. Agreements like James Bay essentially amount to complicated real estate transactions. A treaty, as visualized by Indian leaders elsewhere in Canada, however, should be an instrument calculated to provide permanent economic and political power ensuring the survival of the signators as a people.

1 It is no coincidence that the
2 sudden eagerness to solve Indian land claims occurs at a time
3 when the industrialized sections of Canada are feeling the
4 pinch of a depletion of a non-renewable natural resource.
5 One must bear in mind that when the original treaties were
6 signed, Indians were given the lands that were the least
7 attractive and at the time industrially irrelevant.
8 Undoubtedly this is a major reason why treaties do not cover
9 much of Quebec, Eastern parts of Canada, most of British
10 Columbia, and the Yukon.

11 The powers that are assumed, it
12 is safe, the powers that be, assumed it was safe to
13 leave the untamed wilderness and muskeg to the Indians. Now
14 these lands are important for the resources beneath their
15 soil. Corporations desperately want to develop these re-
16 sources and the government suddenly considers the settlement
17 of aboriginal rights and the native land claims urgent.
18 The native people of the North have been promised fantastic
19 benefits from corporate development. We, of the South, in
20 our early communication with the non-Indian, were also prom-
21 ised the same things. We were assured that education would
22 be provided, also housing, agricultural training and economic
23 security through an adequate land base. The statistics on
24 unemployment, school dropouts, bad housing, percentage of
25 inmates in jails of this country, infant mortality, and
26 violent death speak for themselves.

But let us consider the major reasons the early treaty promises fell flat. The commitments were never realized because we were never provided the political and constitutional authority to enforce those commitments. We were never given access to the nation's political and economic institutions or allowed to participate meaningfully in Canada's political and economic affairs; in short, we were denied a right to self-determination. Unless today's treaties or agreements open the doors of participation and involvement, they will prove to be every bit as inadequate as the previous treaties. Progressive land claims settlements and aboriginal rights decisions are the major vehicle open to Indians to establish permanent and just economical and political arrangements in Canada. Otherwise, Indians will once again become and irrelevant group living on the periphery of a society whose government's decisions primarily benefit the country's new arrivals.

This does not mean that Indians are racist, want to expel white society or shoulder white society out of Canada's traditional constitutional arrangement; it does mean, however, that Indians do want a degree of sovereignty never allowed Indians in Canadian society. All sorts of parallels to the French experience in Quebec can be made here. No one will deny that acceptance of the French fact in our federation has meant an in-

creasing ability for Quebec to govern its own affairs.

Yet Quebecers remain Canadians. We feel that it is time for contemporary Indians to accept the Indian fact in our constitutional setup. We desire neither apartheid nor assimilation, but participation, participation on our terms. It requires not extinguishment of our aboriginal rights but their preservation. This preservation requires first a degree of sovereignty and self-determination that will make it possible to control our land base and second, the re-organization of the political and economic institutions in this country so as to make a place for the Indian people at the highest decision-making levels

Justice Berger understood the the great human issues at stake in the northern development game. His report reflects that understanding. Some major highlights of his report include:

"No pipeline should be built down the Mackenzie Valley for at least ten years, to allow for settlement and implementation of native land claims;

No pipeline should ever be build across the environmentally-sensitive northern Yukon, which should become a national park;

A pipeline down the Mackenzie Valley is environmentally feasible in the future, with careful planning and under strict regulation; Comprehensive land-use planning can come only after settlement of native land claims."

In Volume one, Berger States:

"Let me make it clear that if we decide to postpone the pipeline, we shall not be renouncing our northern energy supplies. They will still be there. No one is going to take them away. In years to come, it will still be available as fuel or as industrial feedstocks...

If we build the pipeline, it will seem strange, years from now, that we refused to do justice to the native people

1 merely to continue to provide ourselves with a
2 range of consumer goods and comforts without
3 even asking Canadians to consider an alterna-
4 tive. Such a course is not necessary, nor is
5 it acceptable.

6 I have said that, under
7 the present conditions, the pipeline, if it
8 were to be built now, would do enormous damage
9 to the social fabric in the North, would bring
10 only limited economic benefits, and would stand
11 in the way of a just settlement of native claims.
12 It would exacerbate tension. It would leave a
13 legacy of bitterness throughout a region in
14 which the native people have protested, with
15 virtually unanimity, against the pipeline. For
16 a time, some of them may be co-opted, but in
17 the end, the Dene, Inuit and Metis will follow
18 those of their leaders who refuse to turn their
19 backs on their own history, who insist that they
20 must be true to themselves, and who articulate
21 the values that lie at the heart of the native
22 identity.

23 No pipeline should be built
24 now. Time is needed to settle native claims,
25 set up new institutions and establish a truly
26 diversified economy in the North. This, I suggest,

1 is a course northern development should take.

2 We have the opportunity to
3 make a new departure, to open a new chapter in
4 the history of the indigenous peoples of the
5 Americas. We must not reject the opportunity
6 that is now before us."

7 Our present economic and political
8 structures discourage Indian participation and thus
9 discourage Indian development.

10 Since the minor change brought
11 about by the introduction of the Federal franchise in 1958,
12 we have made some progress. But we can go no further
13 without further changes. Our situation will remain intolerable
14 and our future hopeless unless changes are made. I must
15 emphasize again that it is mandatory that the Indian people
16 participate in a viable way in the financial and governmental
17 institutions that currently preside over us. In other words,
18 what is required is a new political system giving a
19 degree of political sovereignty to the Indian people never
20 before experienced in this country.

21 Of course, the Federal Government
22 could continue to exercise its responsibilities outlined in
23 the British North America Act as it has in the past,
24 essentially like an imperial power dealing with a colonized
25 people.

The next few years are the most crucial in the settlement of aboriginal rights. For the sake of the Indian people and for all Canadians, I strongly urge the Government of Canada to seize this opportunity to break with the injustices of the past and negotiate with the Indians of the territories within the framework of the developing aboriginal rights, not extinguishing them.

I cannot emphasize enough that we are not interested in cash settlements. We are not interested in giving up our birthright for a mess of pottage. The future of Canada's original people is intimately depending on maintaining our rights and controlling the development of our lands. Without these rights, we are condemned to repeat the disasters of the past.

The Berger Report was a major step in the direction of breaking with the legacy of past injustices to Canada's original peoples. I urge you, Mr. Commissioner, to take the same humane route. Our future depends on it. Respectfully submitted. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Nicholas. Mr. Joe, did you have anything to add at this point or is the witness available for cross-examination right away?

MR. JOE: Yes, I believe Mr. Prichard has made a survey of the counsel as to the questions or the possibility of any cross-examination in relation to

the Council here. Perhaps he can indicate if in fact, any Council are prepared for cross-examination.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Prichard, are you --

MR. PRICHARD: Well, perhaps I might just run down the list briefly, just to make sure no one's -- Mr. Bayly?

MR. BAYLY: I have no questions.

MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Morrison?

MR. MORRISON: I have no questions.

MR. PRICHARD: Ms. McPherson?

MS. MCPHERSON: I have no questions.

MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Horton?

MR. HORTON: No questions.

MR. PRICHARD: City of Whitehorse? Mr. Marshall or Mr. Taves?

MR. MARSHALL: No questions.

MR. PRICHARD: Is there anybody from the floor with a question? Mr. Hollingworth?

MR. HOLLINGWORTH: No questions.

MR. PRICHARD: Well, Mr. Chairman, we'll just save some time. Maybe I could just take a few minutes of Mr. Nicholas' time. I understand he has a plane at 4:00 o'clock and I just have a few questions

stages of development for some years. To my knowledge, they did not start when a lot of people thought they did, just because of the James Bay Hydro Development. People thought they'd started there, but basically, it is not -- it started sometime ago, but certainly I would think that these developments made it necessary for them to progress at a much quicker pace, at a pace that was very undesirable as far as the Indians were concerned in that area.

The only people that found it desirable to be at that pace, was in fact, the people who are responsible for getting the development going and the respective governments that were involved.

Q But it would be -- I understand that and I was not suggesting the claims began at the time of the projects being conceived. I understand the Quebec claim had been about since about 1912. But I was just looking to see if we could analyze the effect of the major project as a catalyst to a final settlement. You are agreeing that it could be seen as the factor which pushed things forward rapidly to a final settlement?

A Well, I'm quite sure that if the government decides to maintain a priority on the development of a pipeline and not that of a moral obligation that it has to a just settlement of land claims, I think again, we might see it as very same development take place here.

Q

On Page 9, you

describe the government as having an eagerness to settle and then further on Page 10, you describe the government as seeing the matter of a claim settlement in Northern Canada as a matter of urgency. With that on the one hand, and the question of the gun at your head, duress kind of negotiations on the other, I wonder whether you would agree that there is not some trade-off between the gun at your head at the one hand, but a sense of urgency or a sense of importance on the part of the government on the other side?

1 And somewhere between --
2 there is some point there which would be best in terms of
3 achieving a fair and full settlement?

4 A I think perhaps that
5 that is exactly the reason why negotiations still take place
6 the way they have been. Certainly the -- I don't know --
7 I guess my basic view is what I stated, you know, just a
8 minute ago. I said it depends on what kind of priority the
9 government is going to have. We are here only to make our
10 ideas and our concerns known, we just want to say that we
11 are very, very concerned that some of the things that hap-
12 pened in the past could happen again, and when I talk about
13 these things, I am very much mentioning the undesirable
14 things that have happened in the past and the kinds of
15 negotiations that have taken place at negotiation tables
16 between Indians and governments.

17 Q If I might re-phrase it,
18 then, one might say -- I invite you to agree with me -- that
19 one might say there is a trade-off between the time necessary
20 for a full and fair and careful negotiation on the one hand,
21 but on the other hand, there is, in order to be likely to
22 achieve a settlement, there must also be some sense of ur-
23 gency on the part of the Government in the South to achieve
24 a claim and it's that combination of time for fair negotiation
25 on the one hand and the sense of urgency in the South on the

1 other that is likely to lead to full negotiations and a
2 successful settlement.

3 A Perhaps I could agree
4 with that, I'm not entirely sure because I don't even think
5 the Government is yet in a position to say that it is that
6 urgent because I'm given to understand it's going to happen
7 some time later this year, and to be able to say anything
8 about it, I think would be a waste of time at this time.

9 Q Well, maybe I could just
10 ask you to offer your analysis or to apply this kind of
11 analysis to the claims situation here in Yukon. Would it
12 be fair to say that the -- that absence of Foothills
13 application the urgency for a settlement of a Yukon claim
14 might be somewhat less?

15 A I am not certain right
16 now as to how the statement of urgency was given by Foot-
17 hills. I haven't taken that into consideration so it's
18 going to be pretty difficult for me to answer the entire
19 question because I don't know the entire facts.

20 Q But just in terms of
21 -- would you agree that if there were not an application to
22 build a pipeline across the Southern Yukon, the Government
23 might feel less urgency to settle the Yukon claim, would you
24 agree with that?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Would you further agree

1 that if such substantial delays were imposed on this project
2 and on the Mackenzie project and as a result the American
3 Government concluded that the El Paso Tanker route were the
4 best way to ship gas south, that that might substantially de-
5 lay the settlement of both the Yukon and the N.W.T. claims?

6 A I would imagine, but I'd
7 also like to comment that I think it would be to the better-
8 ment of the Indians involved because then they wouldn't have
9 that gun to their heads situation. They could make their
10 decisions at a reasonable circumstance.

11 Q And you do not fear
12 that the Government of Canada may lose interest in the
13 settlement of the claims if there is not a pressing project
14 of economic development in the North?

15 A One of the things I
16 consider to have a part of my job description, as an Indian
17 politician in Canada, is to make damn sure that the Federal
18 Government, and other governments, don't lose interest.

19 Q And you're confident of
20 the ability of your organization and others to maintain that
21 interest in urgency for settlement without the prospects of
22 a major northern pipeline?

23 A I would just perhaps like
24 to say that it's -- I would like to see negotiations take
25 place without the gun in head situation. I might agree
26 that it might happen, but when I say might, I think I might

as well just leave it like that.

Q Just to go a little bit further, you described the James Bay situation as the one with the gun at your head style of negotiations where, in fact, the building was already taking place, the land was being cleared, the water was rising, and at that point -- your conclusion is it would be difficult to call those negotiations of any kind, really, at that point it's no longer a question of negotiation. We're not in that kind of situation yet in Yukon. I wonder whether you could give some sense off -- let me back off there -- if we're not at that situation, the true gun at your head, do you still consider the prospect of a Northern pipeline in the next few years to constitute a gun at the head sort of situation, a situation analogous to James Bay?

A I've got my own views on the need for a pipeline, whether or not it will serve this Inquiry any good, I fail to see. Unless you disagree with me violently, I would certainly just keep my personal comments about a pipeline to myself.

Q I wasn't to ask those views -- if you wish to give them, I'm sure the Inquiry would be happy to receive them, but what I was asking would be if you were told that there would be a Northern pipeline built, a pipeline built through the Southern Yukon five years from now, would you say, from that decision onwards,

1 that the Indians were in position of having a gun at their
2 head in terms of negotiation?

3 A Certainly they would.

4 Q And that would be a
5 situation not really different from the situation in James
6 Bay, which you also described as having a gun at their head?

7 A It would not be any
8 different.

9 Q So a decision -- an
10 announced decision in September to build a pipeline five
11 years from now would be an unacceptable sort of position
12 because of the duress under which the claims negotiators
13 would have to work?

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

D. Nicholas
Cr Ex by Prichard

1 A It would certainly be a most
2 undesirable event to take place.

3 Q Indeed, you would conclude
4 from that that it would be that the negotiators would be un-
5 able to achieve a fair settlement of the claim ?

6 A I agree with that.

7 Q Mr. Chairman, that concludes
8 my questions for now. I can understand that numerous people
9 here didn't have a chance to read the evidence beforehand.
10 I spoke with Mr. Joe and he did indicate if there is a strong
11 expression of interest in cross examination at some further
12 date, we might be able to impose upon Mr. Nicholas to return
13 to the Inquiry sometime in the next couple of weeks.

14 MR. CHAIRMAN: I have one or two
15 questions, if I may, Mr. Nicholas. I won't detain you long.
16 In your statement you criticize the James Bay settlement quite
17 severely. Do I take it that you criticize the Alaskan settle-
18 ment for much the same reasons, that is that it involved ex-
19 tinguishment of native title and other aspects of the Alaskan
20 settlement?

21 A I certainly would, Commissioner

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: On pages three and
23 four of your statement, Mr. Nicholas, you set out some sta-
24 tistics and I can agree with you that they are appalling.
25 Without going through the whole paragraph, the average earned
26 Indian income on the reserves is under two thousand dollars a

D. Nicholas

1 year; fifty-three per cent of status Indians are unemployed;
2 and at certain times of the year the unemployment rate climbs
3 to ninety-five percent in some Indian communities; forty-one
4 per cent of Indians live on welfare compared to the national
5 rate of 3.7 per cent and so on. My question was this, in
6 terms of trends, do you see at the moment a situation that is
7 improving or the situation is deteriorating?

8 A I think it would be pretty
9 hard for it to be able to deteriorate any much more than what
10 it is now. In terms of improvements, I -- there are parts of
11 the country that it is improving. But basically, unless some
12 unless the federal government takes some immediate steps in
13 regards to Indian expressed economic development, social
14 development schemes, that I think it will remain like that.

15 MR. CHAIRMAN: Perhaps that antici-
16 pated my next question that if the situation was not improving
17 or not improving at a satisfactory rate what you saw as lead-
18 ing to such improvement and relating particularly to some of
19 the unemployment statistics that you mentioned.

20 A The problems are so great
21 a lot of times when -- for instance when I was a chief of a
22 reserve and unemployment did go to eighty-five per cent
23 during perhaps six or seven months of the year. For me
24 try to formulate some sort of an employment scheme for those
25 residents of the reserve who wanted ^{to} work, were able to work
26 and expressed that they wanted to work, was very, was so

1 difficult that I couldn't go to a, let's say a mayor of a town
2 or a mayor of a city and be able to go to him and say, how do
3 you deal with this kind of situation, because their situation
4 was different in this way that their unemployment figures were
5 perhaps down to fourtenn per cent, perhaps to eighteen per
6 cent at the highest and there is no way that you can compare
7 that to eighty-five per cent, because one system just doesn't
8 work with the other.

9 But certainly there are Indians in
10 Canada that are spending their entire time to persuade govern-
11 ments to listen to the, what I call Indian expressed schemes
12 of how we can get out of that cellar, if you may, and be able
13 to partake in the economic growth of the country. And perhaps
14 eventually be able to participate in such a way that it would
15 be shared, because certainly that is not happening now.

16 The, I just wanted to mention that
17 the statistics I got are reflected of the statistics that we
18 have in our library at our national office and we get our fig-
19 ures from Statistics Canada.

20 I think if anything, in the latter
21 part of my presentation where I expressed that we want a mean-
22 ingful relationship with Canada to develop, I think unless a
23 lot of people realize that there will always be what a lot of
24 people label the Indian problem.

1 And if the government continues
2 to ignore some of the articles of negotiation that the
3 Indians are going to be putting forward, like the one that
4 they wanted to put forward in the James Bay Agreement, but
5 were not able to, it's going to continue.

6 This is why I was urging your
7 Inquiry to see that maybe that can be facilitated somehow.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right, thank
9 you Mr. Nicholas. If understand your response correctly, you
10 are saying that the status quo certainly is not satisfactory,
11 that additional stimulus is required, but the source of that
12 stimulus and the type of the stimulus is something that
13 requires careful consideration. Do you agree with that?

14 A Sure, and also perhaps
15 to qualify it a little more, is that there needs to be a
16 recognition that Indians do have that basic right,
17 aboriginal right, to the use of land and the resources that
18 Canada holds within it's country.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: I just have one
20 further question. I think you indicated in response to a
21 question from Mr. Prichard that if in the view of the United
22 States, the urgency of moving gas from one part of United
23 States to another, was such that it could not await the ten
24 year period or whatever might be necessary for settlement
25 and implementation of a just settlement in Canada, that
26 your preference would be that the El Paso, or sometimes

1 described as the All-American Route, be the one that would
2 be chosen. That's correct isn't it?

3 A Yes.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes. All right. I
5 just want to take you a step beyond that. You have made
6 reference to the Berger report on a number of matters.
7 While there is not extensive consideration in the report
8 of the comparison between Mackenzie Valley and the Alaska
9 Highway route, there is some mention of it, and my question
10 is simply whether as between the two Canadian routes in the
11 fullness of time, if this option is one that is open in the
12 future that is after settlement and implementation
13 of the claims, whether you have any preference or have any
14 views as to which would be the preferred route?

15 A The only views that I
16 could submit really at this time are the same views that
17 the Yukon Indians have submitted. To keep in line with the
18 representation that I have with them.

19 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. Thank
20 you very much indeed Mr. Nicholas for joining us to put
21 position of the National Indian Brotherhood.

22 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Joe may have
23 a re-examination.

24 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Joe?

25 MR. JOE: No re-examination

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. N.

1 (WITNESS ASIDE: NICHOLAS)

2 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Chairman, if I
3 could suggest we turn immediately to Ms. Cruickshank without
4 a break and continue the cross-examination by Mr. Gibbs,
5 I think we still have at least that hour that he has
6 indicated to me he requires before he has to leave.

7 MS. JULIE CRUICKSHANK: Resumed
8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. GIBBS (CONTINUED):

9 MR. GIBBS: Ms. Cruickshank, we
10 were on page three of your prepared evidence at the bottom
11 of the page.

12 MS. CRUICKSHANK: M'hmm, yes.

13 Q Do you have that, and I
14 had gone through short-term employment, influx of unfamiliar
15 people, government controls, and have come to inflation.
16 Do you recall that?

17 A That's right.

18 Q Could I just short-
19 circuit this by asking you to confirm that for all of those
20 kinds of changes, you are alerting the commission to an
21 apprehension but you have no factual basis upon which to
22 predict those things will happen?

23 A No, I didn't say that
24 was predicting any of these things, I said these are concerns
25 which are being expressed that the commission might --

26 Q Would you turn now to page

1 four of your evidence? I want you to look at the last
2 two paragraphs, the second last paragraph you say: "a number
3 of unanticipated consequences followed the construction of
4 the highway in 1942. In 1977 these consequences should
5 at least be anticipated. Social costs of the proposed
6 pipeline have not been adequately anticipated by the
7 applicant seeking to build this pipeline."

8 I want first to ask you who's
9 standard you are applying when you say 'adequately'?

10 A I'm referring here to
11 the socio-economic impact statement which was filed by
12 the applicant, and in my reading of it, the kinds of
13 social costs which were being -- the kinds of social questions
14 which were being raised were not addressed in that
15 application.

16 Q Yes, but when you say
17 it is 'inadequate' is that according to your standards?

18 A It's my own personal
19 standard, yes.

20 Q Yes. You're not
21 suggesting that it doesn't -- it isn't adequate in terms
22 the National Energy Board Act, or its regulations, or the
23 Territorial Land Act, or its regulations?

24 A I think the National
25 Energy Board will decide that on Monday. I'm stating my
26 own personal position.

1 Q That's solely your
2 personal prediction.

3 A Yes.

4 Q Are you familiar with the
5 terms of the National Energy Board Act and its regulations?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Pardon?

8 A Yes, generally.

9 Q Are you able to recite
10 anywhere in those Acts or in that Act, or those regulations
11 where there is a standard for a socio-economic impact statement?

12 A No, again I refer you to
13 this being a personal statement, of a personal conviction.

14 Q Are you familiar with the
15 Territorial Lands Act and it's regulations?

16 A I am aware of that act.

17 Q Are you able to recite
18 anywhere in that Act or regulations where there is a standard
19 for a socio-economic impact statement?

20 A To my knowledge there is
21 not a standard for a socio-economic impact position.

22 Q So, isn't it also within
23 your knowledge that an applicant is left to devise his own
24 standard of socio-economic impact statement, and that -- and
25 make his statement in accordance with his standard because
26 there is no imposed standard?

A That may be correct.

They are professional standards which I think should probably be met.

Q Yes, but -- and we're coming to those, Ms. Cruikshank, but ~~starting with the~~ act and regulations, you agree that there is nothing there an applicant can look at and say this is what I must do?

A Not to my knowledge.

Q No, all right. You read the Foothills Socio-Economic Impact Statement?

A Yes I have.

Q And have you read the additional filing, Socio-Economic Policies and Undertakings, Alaska Highway Pipeline Project which was filed as Exhibit 5?

A When was that filed please?

Q The first day I understand.

A The first day -- you mean the first day of the hearings?

Q I'm told that it was the first day.

A I'd have to see it to know whether I'm actually familiar with it. I believe I read it at one point. I would not say I'm familiar with

its contents right now

Q Now ma'am, are you then qualifying it in saying that the applicant takes responsibility for some impacts, but not others?

me that in the Volume 5-A, the applicant does take responsibility?

A We'd probably have to go over it -- well, to some extent, I think the applicant tries to. I'm not sure that the applicant is actually able to take responsibility for those kinds of things. I could give you examples. I could give you specific examples.

Q What bothers me, Ms. Cruikshank is this. Is this flat statement, the applicant takes no responsibility for minimizing the kinds of impacts which might occur. When I read the document, I thought the applicant had done precisely that, identified the impacts and taken some responsibility for minimizing them.

Now, is it your position that the applicant has taken no responsibility for minimizing impact?

A I guess I would qualify that and say that they have perhaps taken some responsibility. I'm not sure that the responsibilities that they have tried to take will actually minimize those impacts.

Q All right. Then you -- what you're questioning is not the fact of taking responsibility, but whether what they propose to do will in fact, minimize?

A Correct.

Q All right. Now, will

1 you tell me what social costs that you refer to on Page 4,
2 have not been adequately anticipated in the socio-economic
3 statement? Yes, you have a copy of that statement in
4 front of you I think. Perhaps you could look under the
5 blue tab - Impacts on the Yukon - do you have that?

6 A I have.

7 Q And you see the very
8 opening words, "the applicant recognizes that it is neither
9 reasonable nor possible for a pipeline project to pass
10 through the Yukon without impact?"

11 A That's correct.

12 Q And so the applicant
13 there recognizes that there will be some socio-economic
14 costs? Do you agree with that?

15 A Mmm-hmm.

16 Q Yes. And then if you
17 go down to the next paragraph, you see the methodology for
18 assessment and in italics, "it cannot be overemphasized that
19 the applicant's policy relating to project demand, though
20 subject to certain minimum requirements will at all times
21 remain responsive to a direction of the local population."

22 A Yes.

23 Q And that's recognizing
24 a duty isn't it?

25 A Yes, I'm not sure that
26 that kind of flexibility as you call it, actually allows you

to minimize those impacts.

Q Well, let's go on a little further then. Under the section 'Population Size', starting at 5A-5.6, the applicant discusses population size and on the next page says in italics,

6 "The applicant's intention is to provide
7 return transportation to place of hire for
8 southern workers. There is no incentive
9 for southern workers to establish residence
10 in the Yukon."

11 Now, that reflects to you a
12 concern for impact on the social and economic structures,
13 doesn't it?

14 A Yes and I think there
15 is a dispute though, that that will work. These are the
16 kinds of concerns I'm raising.

Q Yes, and then you go
8 to Page 5A-5.11, under 'Department of Health and Welfare'
and you're told there in italics,

9 "The applicant will be providing health care
10 facilities of its own. It will also provide
11 for evacuation to outside centers of injured
12 employees requiring special care, that a doctor
13 on contract to the applicant will be stationed
14 in Whitehorse to direct the activities of the
15 medical staff."

1: That tells you that the
2: applicant is conscious of the needs to avoid an impact on
hospital and medical services.

A Again, all I can say
is I'm not sure it will work.

6: Q Then on Page 5A-5.13,
dealing with the Mounted Police, the applicant says,

"The applicant will provide the RCMP with what-
ever assistance is reasonably required to enable
10: the force to effectively fulfill its responsibility
for the maintenance of law in respect to all
12: matters related to the project's activity."

So you're there told, aren't you,
that the applicant is conscious of and is going to try and
15: maintain within its power, law and order.

16: Q But the responsibility
17: falls to the RCMP?

18: A Yes, but you're told
19: the applicant will assist where possible.

20:

21:

22:

23:

24:

25:

26 Q Is that not right?

1 A I would say that the
2 -- alright, there's been a statement that some of these
3 things will be looked at, but I still don't think that the
4 people in these communities, that this will adequately
5 protect them from the impact.

6 Q Well, the Commission
7 has heard from the people in communities on that respect.
8 Now, then, ma'am, are you prepared to qualify or withdraw
9 your statement that the social costs have not been adequately
10 anticipated and that the applicant takes no responsibility

11 A I think that there are
12 a number of social costs which have not been anticipated.
13 The applicant may take some responsibility but I'm not sure
14 that it is enough. I also don't feel it's entirely
15 applicant's responsibility to minimize this. I think the
16 Federal and Territorial governments have to take -- the
17 responsibility has to be allocated squarely between those
18 three different groups.

19 Q Would you tell me
20 social costs have not been anticipated by the applicant?

21 A Okay, we can get back
22 to the list I was talking about. Some of the ones that
23 didn't cover. Additional health problems to people from
24 community. What I've looked at is the impact of construction
25 pipeline -- construction, different kinds of construction
26 projects like the highway and there will be other people's

1 should be on this panel today but there are other people
2 who will look at others. There is a clear indication that
3 every time there is a construction project of considerable
4 magnitude in the Yukon, there is some increase in problems
5 with V.D., for example.

6 Q There are problems with
7 what?

8 A With V.D., that's an
9 additional health problem.

10 Q Are you suggesting,
11 then, that the twenty-three hundred-odd men in the camps are
12 going to increase the V.D. rate?

13 A I think that there will
14 probably be an increase, we'll find, there's going to be
15 testimony to that next week based on the Fort Nelson example,
16 the Alaska Pipeline example, and the Aishihik case study.

17 Q You keep referring me to
18 evidence next week. Can you say anything about it now?

19 A No, I tried only to talk
20 about the Alaska Highway now. You are pushing me to talk
21 about the pipeline but I've been talking about the Alaska
22 Highway.

23 Q Well, ma'am, I don't
24 think I'm pushing you because you say that the social costs
25 of the proposed pipeline haven't been anticipated and you
26 tell me that one that has not been anticipated is increased

1 V.D. within the communities.

2 A There are others.

3 Q Well, will you tell me
4 the others that haven't been anticipated?

5 A The list which I provide
6 on page three -- and again these are concerns that I am
7 expressing.

8 Q But that's what I
9 thought you told me, that those were concerns you were tell-
10 ing, warning the Commission about, that might happen. Is
11 that right?

12 A Possibly.

13 Q Beg your pardon?

14 A Yes, which might happen.

15 Q But then on the next
16 page, and this upset me, you were saying that we hadn't adequately
17 anticipated them.

18 A Mmhmm.

19 Q But you were only able
20 to say they might happen so what can we anticipate?

21 A Okay. To the extent
22 that in this document you've adequately anticipated them. I
23 don't think that there has been adequate anticipation of how
24 to deal with those problems. It's one thing to say there may
25 be a problem but I don't think that it's adequately --

26 Q Will you agree with me

1 that the social costs which have been anticipated, that there
2 the applicant has taken responsibility of minimizing the
3 impacts?

4 A The applicant has cer-
5 tainly given the areas in which they will try to minimize
6 them, yes --

7 Q And are those not suf-
8 ficient for you?

9 A I think there'll be
10 more problems but alright, you've certainly anticipated in
11 some kinds of things and you've said what you would do to
12 alleviate them.

13 Q Yes. And is that not
14 sufficient for you?

15 A No.

16 Q And what more do you
17 need?

18 A I think that it's not
19 just up to the applicant to do this, I think, as I said, it
20 also -- responsibilities have to be allocated to the various
21 government departments to look specifically at who's going
22 to be responsible for minimizing some of these impacts. I
23 don't claim that it's up to the pipeline company to minimize
24 all the impacts.

25 Q Well, then, will you go
26 this far and say, and agree with me that the applicant has

1 taken the responsibility which is rightfully its responsib-
2 ility?

3 A You pointed out that
4 there are no terms to say what is rightfully the applicant's
5 responsibility but alright, the applicant has made some at-
6 tempt to deal with some of these things in its statement.

7 Q Well, it's the question
8 of attempt now that concerns me a little. What should the
9 applicant do beyond what it's already done to take respon-
10 sibility?

11 A I'm at a disadvantage
12 because I'm a single person here where there is supposed to
13 be a panel and there are other people who are going to be
14 speaking next week who will deal more directly with this.
15 And that is why I was presenting a specific kind of case
16 study and I, as part of the panel, I think some of these
17 questions could be answered by people with a variety of back-
18 grounds, with a background in anthropology I do not feel that
19 I am qualified to say what a pipeline company should do to
20 minimize impacts of the construction project, myself.

21 Q Well, then, maybe you
22 can agree with this because at the moment there are only
23 you there and me here so we have to try and get along.

24 (Laughter)

25 Miss Cruikshank, will you then
26 agree with me to this extent, that you have no foundation for

1 saying that the applicant takes no responsibility for mini-
2 mizing the kinds of impacts which might occur, you personally
3 have no basis for that statement?

4 A Personally, based on my
5 studies, no.

6 Q Alright. Nor do you
7 have any basis for your statement that social costs have not
8 been adequately anticipated, you personally, sitting there
9 now, have no basis for that statement?

10 A Personally, on my own,
11 no, there are other people who I feel in combinations do.

12 Q If they say those things
13 in their evidence, I guess they'll be asked about it.

14 You then in the next paragraph
15 say "I believe the applicant's socio-economic impact state-
16 ments to be based on extremely conservative estimates of
17 population influx". Do you have personal knowledge of that
18 or is another panel going to speak --

19 A No, that's in dispute,
20 I think, it's been in dispute for a number of days.

21 Q Yes. But do you have
22 any personal knowledge of whether it's conservative or
23 liberal or --

24

25

26

1 or is another panel speaking?

2 A I have personal knowledge
3 that it's in dispute.

4 Q Oh, yes, I guess anybody
5 here knows that, but do you know -- do you have any
6 personal information upon which to say that you believe
7 that the statements are on extremely conservative estimates?
8 What have you to offer to --

9 A I have done no studies
10 on that subject.

11 Q Yes, and you have them
12 here now to demonstrate --

13 A No, I said I have done no
14 studies on that subject, no.

15 Q You have done none?

16 A No studies on that subject,
17 no.

18 Q So, someone else will
19 answer to that statement then?

20 A Well, I think that's
21 been discussed considerably at these hearings. I think that
22 it's in dispute.

23 Q You then say they do not
24 consider possibilities of transient influx. Now having been
25 here the last few days there's been a fair amount of debate
26 on that.

1 A This has been before I
2 filed, before that it had been available to the --

3 Q And you now agree that
4 there has been consideration of transient influx? Do you?

5 A There is certainly a
6 lot of discussion, I understand the last few days.

7 Q Yes. Then on the next
8 page, half way through that paragraph, you make this
9 statement: "A critical deficiency in the application is
10 it's lack of base line data on Alaska Highway communities
11 including such basic data as family composition, income
12 structure, and housing, data on socio-economic, and
13 political structure of each community, and a skill inventory.
14 Did you say that?

15 A I should make a correction
16 to that. That's analysis of that data.

17 Q I beg your pardon?

18 A 'A critical deficiency'
19 is the lack of analysis of base line data. There has been
20 some attempt to gather some base line data, but it
21 has strictly been presented in chart form in this application.

22 Q I was going to invite you
23 to look in the Volume 5A, which you have in front of me,
24 and to look to page, table 5A-4.1 on page 5A-436-- 4.36,
25 which is a table entitled: "Population of the Yukon
26 Territory, 1901 - 1975", do you see that?

1 A I've got -- no, what page
2 is it on? 5A ?

3 Q Page 5A-4.36. Do you
4 have that? And you see that that's a table showing the
5 Population of the Yukon Territory, 1901 - 1975.

6 A M'hmm.

7 Q On the next page is
8 Yukon Population Graph.

9 A M'hmm.

10 Q And the next page is
11 Population of Settlements of 100 People or More, and they
12 are listed.

13 A M'hmm.

14 Q And the next one shows
15 the geographic location of communities in the Yukon.

16 A M'hmm.

17 Q And the next one an age
18 distribution of the Yukon population.

19 A M'hmm.

20 Q And so on. Population by
21 marital status on the next page. The next page, Registered
22 Indian population by Band and principal settlement. Do you
23 see that?

24 A Yes, I do.

25 Q And then distribution of
26 Indian population by age group and sex.

1 A Yes.

2 Q And the next one is
3 population of communities in the proposed pipeline corridor.

4 A Yes.

5 Q And this goes on and on,
6 and I invite you to go on until you come to page 5A-4.54,
7 which is a pull-out. Do you have that?

8 MR. JOE: Excuse me, Mr. Chairman,
9 if I can interject at this point, I think the witness has
10 already stated that she admits that base line data has in
11 fact been made by the pipeline company, Foothills, but an
12 analysis of that data has not been sufficiently made.

13 MR. CHAIRMAN: That's correct Mr. Joe,
14 and Mr. Gibbs might like to re-phrase your questions and
15 take that into account.

16 MR. GIBBS: Thank you sir, I was
17 just at the page that I asked the witness to come to called
18 Community Profile and ask her whether that doesn't represent
19 an anlysis?

20 MS. CRUICKSHANK: No, that wasn't
21 what I meant by analysis. I meant for them ^{to take} / the population of
22 Teslin and look at the community of Teslin as a whole
23 community, and look at all these kinds of characteristics,
24 population, income structure, within that particular community.
25 If you're going to talk about the impact on communities, I
26 don't think you can lump Teslin with Beaver Creek and have them

1 discussed as though they were identical communities. Each of
2 those communities is an individual community, it has
3 individual population characteristics, and it has individual
4 kinds of adaptations that will have to be made to a pipeline.
5 There's a lot of data lumped and filed, and listed, from census
6 compiled from census reports and so on, but I don't see any
7 analysis of individual communities through which the pipeline
8 would pass.

9 Q You do then, and I'm
10 sorry I'd overlooked that, you do withdraw your statement that
11 there is a lack of base line data, because it's there?

12 A That's an error, I said
13 analysis of base line data.

14 Q All right. And it's the
15 analysis that you say would tell you such things as family
16 composition, income structure, housing, political structure,
17 and a skills index.

18 A No, an analysis of that
19 particular data would then--you would need that kind of base
20 line data, then you could talk perhaps with some authority
21 on what kind of impact a pipeline would have on that
22 particular community.

23 Q Well, then ma'am just to
24 be clear, you do then admit that there is contained within
25 the application, data on the family composition, income
26 structure, housing, social, economic and political structure of

of each community?

A Not by community.

I think it's meaningless unless it is by community.

Q Well, let's take it
overall and say it's there in what I think you call a lump
condition.

A But there's no analysis
of that data. I really stand by the point I am making. That
if you are going to talk about the impact of the pipeline
on Alaska Highway communities. You've got to know something
about those communities, a census, from 1901 isn't going to
tell you much.

1 Well, you're not suggesting that
2 Foothills is relying on a census of 1901?

3 A No, I was finishing my state-
4 ment from 1901, that the census information isn't sufficient.

5 Q You're cheering gallery here
6 put me off a little.

7 How do you suggest one goes about
8 determining the precise family composition income structure
9 and skills inventory of a specific community?

10 A That's commonly done with any
11 kind of ethnographic study. I'm quite sure that there are
12 people in the communities who would be able to provide that
13 kind of data if they had the time to actually conduct those
14 kinds of studies.

15 Q Isn't it, Ms Cruikshank, within
16 your personal feeling that for a corporation such as Foothills
17 at this stage, when it has not even a certificate to construct
18 the pipeline, that it's an invasion of privacy to go into a
19 small community and start probing on family composition,
20 income structure and what skills they have. Isn't that
21 premature and a real invasion of privacy?

22 A Well, I think that without that
23 kind of information, you can't talk about the impacts the
24 pipeline is going to have on those communities.

25 Q Will you agree with me at this
26 point that if we go to the communities, such as you say, Teslin,

1 and go from door to door and say how much do you earn...

2 A Most, certainly---

3 Q ---that's a terrible invasion
4 of privacy.

5 A Most certainly, but I think that
6 there are ways in which people in the communities might like
7 to be involved in coming to those kinds of decisions about
8 the communities themselves presenting that kind of information.

9 Q And doesn't it other also, even
10 if one were prepared to risk that invasion of the privacy of
11 those families, isn't it premature to do it at this stage and
12 raise some hopes of employment/before it's known whether a
13 certificate is granted. Isn't that properly done --

14 A I would think those hopes have
15 been raised already, without that ---

16 Q Well, not by Foothills and
17 isn't it more properly done when we get the certificate that
18 then we start doing this site specific work? Isn't that the
19 logical sequence? If don't get it, we go away and leave them
20 alone.

21 A I don't that there's any as-
22 surance that that kind of work will be done if there is a cer-
23 tificate granted.

24 Q Well, ma'm, you've been told
25 if you attended these hearings that Foothills acknowledges
26 that there is more work to be done.

A I've also understood that they stand by the socio-economic impact statement as their basic document on Yukon communities.

Q Well, what's wrong with it as a basic document? You agree that it identifies impacts, that it says what will be done to mitigate them and it has the baseline data. Now ---

A In a very superficial way, in a very superficial way.

Q Well, can you show me a document which is more detailed than that at this stage of an application.

A I don't have another application to judge by.

Q No, so when you say in a superficial way, you're saying that by your standards it should contain more than it does. Is that right?

A That's correct.

Q And when I ask you what more, you tell me I should be able to -- we should be able to tell you the exact structure of a community. But you also agree that it would be an invasion of privacy to go and do that. So --

A Well, I think that there are different ways of doing it. I'm not suggesting that Foothills people should be going and doing house-to-house surveys and

J. Cruikshank
CrEx by Gibbs

gathering census material, but I think that there's a lot more could be done. I understand from the testimony at the National Energy Board that most of the data was compiled by telephone from Whitehorse. I think that there are people in the communities who could have helped gather together information to give you a bit more understanding of what the communities in the Yukon like, because they're individual communities, they're all different, they have their own histories, this historical section here is -- a sentence or two about each community. They're unique kinds of communities, they have unique kinds of problems and they have unique aspirations for how they want to develop. And I think that by lumping them in the way that Foothills has, it simply makes it a simple matter to run a pipeline down and assume that all these communities are identical.

Q Ma'am, surely you're concern is to some degree assuaged by the knowledge that Foothills acknowledges that if it gets a certificate there is more work to be done, and surely you would agree -- you follow a methodology, that you take these kinds of things in a progressive fashion.

A Well, I would hope in that case, some of this work would be done at community level by involving the people in the community and having them involved in the decisions that are directing the kinds of futures that they're going to have.

Q Well, I --

A They just have no basis. If this is all that's been given to indicate that Foothills has done its research, it's difficult for anybody in the Yukon to know what plans Foothills has to do more research. You know, it's not enough.

Q It's not enough for you and you haven't presented anything quite that detailed either and I asked you whether you could point to me a more detailed document provided in respect of an industrial project at this stage in the project life.

A And I have no detailed documents.

Q And if Mr. Burrell or Mr. Blair, when he's here under oath, say, yes, we know those things have got to be done ^{and if we get a} certificate, they will be done, does that not satisfy you?

A I'd want to know an awful lot more about what they want to do.

Q Well, surely you can leave it to the persons in whom they have confidence to determine the proper method of doing it.

Can't you leave that to the President of the company.

A No, I have problems with that.

Q You have problems with it?

1 A Yes

2 Q You have problems with it?

3 A I think that the people who live
4 in the Yukon should have some control in what kind of infor-
5 mation is gathered. This is the only document we've got. If
6 this -- if Foothills had confidence in people who prepared this
7 document, I think that there's some problems with it. And
8 this has been testified to by many people besides myself.

9 Q Will you just look at the tables
10 in that document it's hard to dispute the confidence because
11 it happens to be Statistics Canada and ---

12 A And those are very --

13 Q -- Government of the Yukon.

14 MR. JOE: Mr. Chairman, I can't under-
15 of
16 stand the line/questioning. This witness is a witness who is
17 testifying to a specific case study and I can't understand
18 Mr. Gibbs putting questions to her which are based on a socio-
19 economic statement document and going indefinite to that docu-
20 ment.

21 MR. GIBBS: Well, Mr. Chairman, I'm
22 not anxious to prolong it, but what I am concerned with is
23 when a witness appears and says flat out, there is a critical
24 deficiency in baseline data and then on the witness stand ad-
25 mits that there is not such a critical deficiency, it is there.

26 MS CRUIKSHANK: I didn't say that, I
told you - there's a correction - there's certainly a problem

1 with analysis of baseline data.

2 Q But baseline data is there.

3 A If you call getting together
4 government reports and pulling out pages of census figures,
5 gathering data about Yukon communities, I consider that a
6 critical deficiency. I'm sorry.

1 Q Alright, Miss -- I
2 suppose I can continue in spite of Mr. Joe's --

3 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Gibbs, I take it you're going
4 to another line. The connecting link, I guess, is clear
5 enough, you're cross-examining the witness on a statement
6 in the prepared evidence that finds fault or points to
7 deficiencies, alleged deficiencies, in the application. I
8 can't really stop you from pursuing that line of cross-
9 examination, but I think the suggestion is that perhaps it
10 has been explored in some detail now and you might want to
11 be moving on --

12 MR. GIBBS: I wondered if Miss
13 Cruikshank might like to define "base line data" because
14 she has now said that she still thinks there's a critical
15 deficiency.

16 A I would say, what I
17 was thinking of when I made that statement was about each
18 specific community, you have statistics on the Yukon popula-
19 tion for a year, that still doesn't tell you anything about
20 the Alaska Highway corridor, the particular area where the
21 pipeline will go, the particular communities the pipeline
22 will impact, you know, it's not there in government documents.
23 Foothills got what information was already there but it didn't
24 go beyond that and get any new data.

25 Q And then, perhaps, we
26 can wind it up by having you agree that upon the issue of a

certificate of public convenience and necessity, if that occurs, that is a next, and indeed, immediate next step that must be taken to do a profile of each community.

4 A That certainly is one
next step, yes.

6 Q And when that has been
7 done, I take it your objection as cited on page five would
8 be removed. You might disagree with the findings, but at
9 least you would agree that the survey had been done.

10 A I would want to see the
11 quality of the survey, how it had been done --

12 Q Yes, you may disagree
13 with the quality but that next step would have been done and
14 that's the step you're concerned that has not yet been done.

15 A That's certainly, I
16 would say, a very preliminary step.

17 Q Yes. And when Mr.
18 Blair says that is the next step to be done when the certi-
19 ficate issues, that takes care of that concern.

20 A Well -

21 Q Providing you're hired
22 to do it.

23 A No, I'm not looking for
24 a particular job. Certainly, that should be done.

25 Q Well, I think you can
26 be sure that it will be done.

Q One other thing, Miss Cruikshank. Have you read the terms of reference for this inquiry?

A That's the Mackenzie Valley pipeline --

Q The inquiry that we're before now.

A yes.

Q Yes. Did you notice any distinction in those terms of reference between Indian and non-Indian Northern residents?

A I don't recall.

Q Well, I can assure you I read them last night and there is no distinction. I wondered why then you paid no attention to the socio-economic impact on non-native Yukon residents?

A You mean in the original case study?

Q In what you've presented here.

A What I've just read or what I've presented as a document?

Q Well, both.

A Well, what I presented as a document, the Alaska Highway Case Study, was done simply because there was a shortage of time. Originally, I was asked

1 to do this by the Council for Yukon Indians. We were inter-
2 ested in various specific kinds of impact on native commun-
3 ities. There weren't many non-native Yukoners living along
4 the Alaska Highway corridor in 1942. The people who were
region
living in that/were native people, therefore, looking at that
impact, it seemed logical to look at the impact on native
people.

7
8 Q Well, again, then, I'm,
9 not for the first time today, confused, because I thought you
10 were telling the Inquiry that here's what happened in the case
11 of the Highway and this is likely going to happen with the
12 pipeline.

13 A I didn't say that, I
14 don't believe, I said this is what happened specifically to
15 native communities, as we understand it from talking with
16 people in those communities, with the Highway. What's
17 going to happen with the pipeline will be different. I'm not
18 suggesting that they're exact kinds of parallels, they'll be
19 different, it's a different order of magnitude, obviously
20 1977 is different from 1942 but there is similar kinds of
21 problems that will come up, that's the point that I was trying
22 to suggest. What I was looking at is constructions projects.
23 Like, I think that there have been similar kinds of impact
24 from large-scale construction projects in the Yukon and,
25 again, I'm sorry, the other panel member who will speak to
26 this will be coming next week, a number of people, and those

1 are the kinds of things we're looking at, But I'm not saying
2 that we're going to re-duplicate the Alaska Highway exper-
3 ience in 1977, surely.

4 Q But you do agree that
5 as well as the socio-economic impact on native Yukon resi-
6 dents, regard is to be had to the socio-economic impact on
7 non-native Yukoners?

8 A Oh certainly, I didn't
9 look at that specifically but I believe it should be done.

10 Q And you have no advice
11 to offer the Inquiry on that respect?

12 A I've done no study on
13 that, no.

14 Q And just again to be
15 sure, the specific problems you raise in your prepared evi-
16 dence are matters to be spoken to by subsequent panels?

17 A There are, there will
18 be panels next week who will speak to these.

19 Q And all you did was
20 study what happened in 1942 and thereafter as a result of
21 the Alaska Highway?

22 A That's correct, as one
23 case study, of which there should be several, I think, done.

24 Q Those are all of my
25 questions.

26 THE CHAIRMAN: Is there anything,

1 Mr. Prichard, is it proposed we take afternoon break at this
2 point or --

3 MR. PRICHARD: I think, Mr. Chair-
4 man, that would be a good idea. I thought during the break
5 it might be a good idea for counsel to consult to see if we
6 can get a fix on how much we can get done the rest of the
7 afternoon and how we might proceed. We do have another
8 panel ~~that is~~ meant to be finished by the end of the afternoon
9 session.

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Alright, we'll take
11 a recess now of about fifteen minutes.

12 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

Ms. J. Cruikshank
Cr Ex by Bayly

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT).

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen, I believe we are ready to proceed now and we revert to the usual order, Mr. Prichard, which I take it means Mr. Bayly, is that correct?

MR. PRICHARD: That's correct sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. BAYLY:

Q Now Ms. Cruikshank, if we can go back to your case study, I take it the reason that the case study was presented to this Inquiry is because you felt that there might be some similarities between a construction project involving the Alaska Highway and a construction project involving a pipeline, paralleling that highway. Am I correct in that?

MS. CRUIKSHANK: That's correct, yes.

Q Now, perhaps I can give you some illustrations and I'll invite you to agree that these are things that may be similar in the two projects as proposed by Foothills and as constructed by the American Army and others.

Now, I take it that both projects, first of all, are geographically closely aligned?

A Correct.

Q And secondly, that

they -- Foothills proposal is to build the pipeline with largely outside labour.-- I don't say entirely -- but largely?

A Yes.

Q And that similar to the construction of the Alaska Highway, Foothills proposes to house its men in fairly large self-contained camps?

A Yes.

Q And Foothills also proposes to have the people in the camps avoid contact as much as possible with the people in the communities and in the area through which the project will pass?

A That's what they propose.

Q That as well, was what was attempted I understand in the construction of the Alaska Highway?

A Yes, that's true.

Q Now, there were two different groups building the Alaska Highway and it worked better I understand, with the army than it did with the civilian personnel?

A That's right. The military camps were quite self-contained, but there still were problems. In the civilian camps, they were not able to keep them as self-contained.

Q Do you know with regard to the plans for the construction of the Alaska Highway, whether it was proposed that the civilians be kept in camps and avoid contact with the local people as much as possible?

A It's very hard to get some of the early documentation of what the proposals were for the Alaska Highway. I haven't seen the specific guidelines to what they actually proposed. There are a number of reports that we have been able to get in the Yukon archives and there are a number of studies have been done, but I don't know about the civilian camps.

For the military camps, it's pretty clear. That's on the record because there are military reports around that talk specifically about where the camps would be and how they would be housed.

Q All right. Now, some of the other similarities that may exist is that there was an amount of short term labour available for some of the local residents of the Yukon?

A That's right. For some, for a few.

Q Right. Now, what you've said is that a combination of factors and you haven't weighted them, but a combination of factors caused people to remain near the highway which had drawn them to

the area out of their traditional hunting, fishing and trapping areas in the first place.

A Right.

Q One of those was a poor fur year?

A That's right.

Q The other was the employment?

A Mmm-hmm.

Q And following the proposal -- you agree with that one?

A Yes I do.

Q And following that, there was the arrival of the government with various services -- the setting up of various communities along the highway and a new transportation route.

A That's right, combined with the fact that the riverboats were subsequently taken off the river and so even more people were sort of encouraged to go to the new existing transportation route.

Q Right. Now, Mr. Gibbs invited you to put the Alaska Highway in a category with other projects in the Yukon such as the construction of the railroad, the use of the Yukon River for steamboat traffic and the gold rush. Now I take it from your evidence that there are some basic differences and those are largely

that, particularly the native people, did not participate to a great extent in any project or get realigned in their patterns of living by any project prior to the Alaska Highway. Am I correct in that?

A Not as drastically.

The gold rush certainly had an impact on the people who lived at the mouth of the Klondike River and people who lived along the transportation routes to Dawson City, certainly a very short term kind of impact. The riverboats certainly had an impact too, because a number of people did get jobs working on the riverboats for a number of years and managed to develop an economy based on working on riverboats or working in wood camps for at least part of the year.

The railroad I don't think, had much participation of native people from the Yukon. I think there were native people, as I understand it, from the Coast who participated in building that railway, but fewer from the Yukon anyway. I don't think anything quite as drastically in the long term changed the way of living, the community structures, the patterns of moving through the year, as the Alaska Highway. Partly because the Alaska Highway led to other construction -- road construction plants as well.

Q And I take it whether it was coincidence or not and it perhaps was, that the

1 government services which were being spread across the
2 country, the social welfare assistances of various kind,
3 were introduced to the country and therefore, to the
4 Yukon shortly after the construction of the Alaska Highway?

5 A Just about in the
6 mid 1940's and the catch with that too was that in order
7 to be involved in any of the government programs that
8 were being offered, people had to be living along the
9 route so that the government agents could be in direct
10 contact with them. It just so happened that between 1944
11 and 1952, many of those programs came into being.

1 Q And nothing like that happened
2 with the earlier project?

3 A No.

4 Q Although they did bring in
5 large numbers of people into this area.

6 A They did.

7 Q Now, I take it there have been
8 other projects as well, and you've referred to the fact that
9 other people will be talking about some of them, such as the
10 Ross River---

11 A Yes.

12 Q Study with the adjacent mine
13 a few miles away?

14 A Yes, someone will speak to that
15 next week, I believe.

16 Q And you've referred to the
17 Canol Pipeline construction, another construction project which
18 brough with it some effects on native people in their communi-
19 ties.

20 A Yes.

21 Q Again that's not your specific
22 case study?

23 A No, it's not. There certainly
24 is a link between the Canol Project, I think, and the Alaska
25 Highway project in that they tend to come at roughly the same
26 time. And in, of course, my work I did talk with people who
are living near the present community of Ross River, when the

1 Canol Pipeline was built, but that's not a complete study
2 which I've done on my own, no.

3 Q And you're an antropologist
4 by profession, that's correct, isn't it?

5 A Yes.

6 Q So that you don't just look at
7 these other studies through the eyes of a layman like myself
8 in these matters. You do bring a professional eye to them
9 and can appraise them with the background of your training.

10 A Hopefully.

11 Q So that even though they aren't
12 your case study, if there are parellels you can at least
13 detect them.

14 A Yes.

15 Q Even though you haven't studied
16 them in depth.

17 A Mmm-hmm.

18 Q What you've said is that the
19 construction of the highway occured at the same time and may
20 have contributed, and probably did, to some of the changes in
21 the Indian ways of life in the Yukon Territory and it, in
22 combination with disease, with changes of matrileneal families,
23 with the changes in living patterns and abandonment by some
24 people of trapping, caused great changes in the basic way of
25 life of very distinct people.

26 A Yes, and I would say that the

1 highway is thread that ran through that. You wouldn't have
2 had the epidemics if you didn't have the highway. You wouldn't
3 have had the changes in the family structure in many cases if
4 you hadn't had people moving into communities, fixed, year-
5 round communities.

6 Q Now, you were invited by Mr.
7 Gibbs to agree with him that these changes were irreversible.

8 I think your answer was that great changes have been made -
9 and you can correct me if I'm wrong - great changes have hap-
10 pened to the Indian peoples since the construction of the high-
11 way, but that particularly with the work that has been done and
12 is being done by the Council of Yukon Indians in particular,
13 the threads of native way of life, if we can call them that,
14 are being picked up and even though some things may be lost,
15 an attempt is being made to regain control over their own lives.

16 A Certainly, that's my understand-
17 ing of what's happening, particularly since the native organi-
18 zations have been working in the communities, yes.

19 Q And I take it too that there
20 have been changes in some of the technologies for hunting
21 gathering of furs, for example, involving new transportation
22 equipment, guns, nets that are made out of twine, steel
23 et cetera, but that some of the values of the communities
24 main strong and remain detectable.

25 A Yes, very definitely.

26 Q And these patterns, although

1 they were disturbed by the construction of the highway, and
2 the events since then, still provide a basis for the Yukon
3 Indians to have a separate and distinct approach to living
4 and a desire to control their own communities, would you
5 agree with that?

6 A Very definitely.

7 Q And you'd with agree with
8 that, I take it, as an anthropologist, as well as as an in-
9 dividual who's lived in the Yukon?

10 A Yes, I would.

11 Q And I gather your concern is
12 that this process of picking up the threads has just began
13 in the past few years?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And that the construction of
16 a pipeline at this time might make it very difficult to con-
17 tinue the organization and consolidation of native society,
18 based on the threads that are being picked up on the values
19 that are being re-looked at?

20 A Yes, very definitely. I think
21 certainly there is a strong -- there are a number of values
22 in the communities which are really being strengthened at this
23 particular time and certainly people are a strong sense of
24 self-determination for the first time in maybe thirty- five
25 years now, because of a land claims settlement which is pend-
26 ing.

1 Q Now, I'm not an anthropologist,
2 so perhaps you could tell me what some of these values are and
3 how we might identify them, if we knew what to look for.

4 A All right. Well certainly, one
5 thing that I don't think has ever really changed is the way
6 in which the community looks after its older people, after
7 people who are not able to, in many ways, look after them-
8 selves. For instance, one, there may be a number of hunters
9 in the community who are able to provide enough food to go
10 around to a very large number of families, given, in the
11 communities. This is something that's always been true. One
12 man might support a considerable number of people, children,
13 older people and other dependents and another person in turn
14 might again support him when they were able to find meat.
15 That's a really good example, I think, of one of the kinds of
16 values that's very strong, that could run into problems with
17 a pipeline because if a construction project were to come
18 through in which individual men were able to find jobs working
19 for wages, they might not be able to, with those wages, pro-
20 vide the same kind of support in the communities that they
21 are able to now.

22 Certainly -- I think in many cases
23 there's a combination between hunting and wage economy that
24 allows people to do both. Continue subsistence hunting and
25 trapping at the same time as they are occasionally involved
26 in a wage economy.

1 I am concerned that certainly the
2 pipeline might disrupt that in some ways, but those kinds of
3 values I think continue.

4 Q I take it that there are
5 conflicts in the individual peoples trying to weigh
6 whether to take the job for three months that will give them
7 some money, or whether to do what they have always done
8 and hunt that year?

9 A Certainly, and in many
10 cases, people are able to balance those kinds of things
11 I think with short-term kinds of projects,
12 which go on in the villages. I'm sure that there are
13 ways in which a person can work in some of the communities
14 for four or six months of the year, say, as an example,
15 at the Teslin Canoe Factory. A person might be able to
16 earn a wage economy part of the year, hunt part of the
17 year and somehow continue to live a life that fits into that
18 kind of -- within the community.

19 If you bring a pipeline through
20 Teslin, I wonder if perhaps the people who might -- who are
21 working at the Teslin Canoe Factory might stop those jobs
22 and go to pipeline wages, thereby, ending a small industry
23 which is going in the community, which is, as I understand
24 it, fairly viable. There is sort of a trade-off. You see,
25 you might make a short-term decision to get involved in one
26 kind of thing and then when you try and go back, it might not

1 be possible. An example I used in the paper, I think, was
2 when the Alaska Highway came through, a number of men
3 decided that because trapping was poor that year, they
4 didn't need their dog teams. The army was willing to buy
5 the dog teams, the men sold the dog teams, not thinking that
6 they need them again. Once the highway construction was
7 over, and people wanted to go back to trapping, it was a
8 really major investment to try and get dog teams established
9 again.

10 This has been described to us
11 by people from different communities that that was a real
12 problem later on.

13 A short-term trade-off may have
14 long term effects later on.

15 Q And these may be things
16 that people may not appreciate at the time that they make
17 those choices. That's what you're saying.

18 A M'hmm. And these are
19 just questions again. I'm not saying that those kinds of
20 things would necessarily happen, but they are difficult
21 kinds of questions for people to weigh, given the fact that
22 now you have got a land claims settlement pending and
23 people are really seriously trying to talk about what kind
24 of economic development they want in their community.

25 If you suddenly introduce another
26 kind of project which will allow people three, six months

1 work at relatively high wages, it just -- it slows down
2 the process which has been geared up now for the last little
3 while with the Council for Yukon Indians and with the
4 other native organizations.

5 Q So, you see from the
6 other perspective that the proposal that the applicant has
7 made, although it may be an opportunity to make money, it
8 may, for some communities and some people, disrupt some of
9 the other things they are trying to do that are important
10 to their lives?

11 A If it's built immediately.
12 You know if there's a long period of time between the granting
13 of the application and the actual construction, that may
14 allow the people to decide what -- how they want to further
15 develop their economic future. It's a rapid decision, a
16 rapid construction of a pipeline that possibility goes.

17 There is one parallel, one real
18 parallel that hasn't been brought that I see between the
19 construction of the Alaska Highway and the construction of
20 the pipeline is that it's taking place in the context of
21 a so-called international emergency. The highway was
22 built very rapidly twenty months, I believe, for the total
23 from beginning to end. We're now being told there is an
24 energy shortage, the pipeline may be pushed through and
25 built very rapidly, without people having a chance to sort
26 of weigh what the advantages and disadvantages are and how

1 they want to participate. Because people will want to
2 participate, but in different ways. They need more information
3 more time, more understanding of just what's involved, what
4 the long term kinds of effects are too.

5 They may be good effects, they may
6 be bad effects, but they need -- people need time to assess
7 that.

8 Q Yes. I gather one of the
9 other parallels can be seen right at this Inquiry, that
10 in fact there was a five man commission as you said in your
11 longer presentation that has been filed, that did in fact
12 look at the proposal to build the Alaska Highway prior to
13 it's getting approval.

14 A Yes, there was a panel
15 appointed to assess the aspects of different routes. There
16 were several routes proposed, and the panel was to assess
17 what the impact would be.

18 Q Do you have, or can
19 supply the terms of reference of that Inquiry?

20 A Unfortunately, it's
21 been very hard to get a hold of those documents. What I
22 went by to try and learn that information with reports in
23 the Whitehorse Star newspaper and the thing that comes
24 through very clearly that local people at that point didn't
25 know what the decisions were, how the decisions were being
26 made in Ottawa and Washington any more than people now know

1 how the decisions are being made in Ottawa and Washington.
2 The terms of reference were spelled out in those newspaper
3 reports very clearly. I have tried to get a hold of some of
4 the commission reports, but as far as I know, there is one
5 in Victoria Archives we're trying to get right now.

6 Q Would you be able to
7 supply to the Inquiry the -- what information you have
8 about the earlier commissions?

9 A Oh, I certainly could. Yes.

10 Q One of the other things
11 you stated, was that the commission proposed two possible
12 alignments for the Alaska Highway as good transportation
13 corridors.

14 A Right.

15 Q Both those routes, I
16 understand, were rejected and the route earlier chosen by
17 the American government was approved.

18 A Right. There was a main
19 route which seemed to be favoured for a long time went from
20 Hazelton north through Atlin, Carcross, and there was
21 some discussion about whether the Alaska Highway would go
22 on the right side or the left side of the Yukon River as it
23 went through Dawson. There was never any question that it
24 wouldn't go through Dawson in any of the routes proposed.
25 But, one route was through Hazelton, one route was further
26 east. Again I can provide some documentation on the

1 background of those routes.

2 The final route was selected very
3 rapidly because of an international emergency. A war. And
4 it was the Americans who made the decision of where the
5 Alaska Highway would run, as I understand it, from the --
6 again from the reports of the newspapers and the highway
7 was built.

1 Q Was it dealt basically
2 as the shortest distance between two points or --?

3 A It had tied into the
4 Northwest staging route which had been approved prior to
5 that. There were a number of military factors involved as
6 well but certainly the idea was to get a route to Alaska as
7 quickly as possible.

8 Q Right. Now, in Mr. Gibbs'
9 cross-examination, he asked you to refer to the social impact
10 statement prepared by Foothills?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Now, at that time, you
13 said that you were concerned with the lack of analysis of
14 data on the various communities and you've given some in-
15 dication of why that's necessary.

16 A Yes.

17 Q Did you find when you
18 went through it any inaccuracies in the information actually
19 collected that you can confirm yourself?

20 A Yes, there were other
21 inaccuracies which I discussed at the National Energy Board
22 hearing which I wasn't prepared to discuss today but there
23 is one table and I'm not sure of the page, which is called
24 The Yukon Indian Population, 1902, in which, I don't know
25 if you've marked -- I don't know whether anyone else has a
26 copy of this document but the socio-economic impact state-

1 ment on page 583.17, there's a table here called "Yukon Indian
2 Yukon Population, 1902" and the source is cited as a report
3 which I wrote through the eyes of strangers, which isn't the
4 source at all, the original document was prepared by Chief
5 Jim Boss, who was the chief of the native people in the
6 LaBarge area and he prepared this document simply to show how
7 badly his people had been decimated by the Gold Rush, to show
8 how the population had declined because of disease and sick-
9 ness. The document's been given, attributed to the wrong
10 source, and it's used as some base line data about the Yukon
11 Indian population in the Yukon in 1902. If anything, it's
12 the impact that was trying to be documented, not the base
13 line population. This represented a dramatic decrease and I
14 sort of object to it being included as base line data within
15 this application. If you were to look at that, you would say,
16 well, there were only three hundred Indian people in the
17 Yukon Territory, how could possibly there be any impact on them
18 from a pipeline effect if that's all there were in 1902 and it's not true.

19 Q So as a professional
20 you're saying that that might lead to misunderstandings of
21 what that is to represent?

22 A Very definitely, and I
23 certainly object to having my name attributed as the source
24 when it was somebody else and it was for a different purpose
25 and it was a document by a particular Chief in 1902. The
26 other objections I have, in the historical section, if I turn

1 to the historical section, I see at the bottom of almost
2 every page, my name, and the publication "Through the Eyes
3 of Strangers", which I participated in, which I put together.
4 The footnotes in every case have nothing to do with what I
5 said in that report. It seems clear that somebody had to
6 hurriedly put together a report, they used this report, put
7 footnotes, they don't relate to what I wrote, in many cases.

8 There's another part and I can't
9 find it on this short notice but certainly the paper which
10 is actually a study of the Alaska Highway which we submitted
11 to the Berger Commission, Dr. McCallum and myself, is also
12 cited in here and one of the things it's cited as showing
13 something about reference to the Alaska Highway where it
14 said that lacking entrepreneurial skills native people were
15 unable to take advantage of the Alaska Highway opportunity.
16 We certainly didn't put it in those terms and I object to
17 having material which, it's been prepared, being misused in
18 this fashion. I've only really looked closely in that
19 sense at the historical section, I've certainly read the
20 others but the historical section I think has a lot of prob-
21 lems with it. That wasn't related to exactly what Mr. Gibbs
22 asked me but I think that there are real deficiencies in
23 that section.

24 Q And when you say de-
25 ficiencies you're referring really to inaccuracies and
26 the misnaming of a document?

1 A Yes, and particularly
2 to having a document which I wrote used as a source of
3 something which is not correct in some cases.

4 Q Now, one of the things
5 that you say in your longer paper and refer to in your evi-
6 dence is with regard to abuses of fishing and hunting regu-
7 lations which were put in force to permit those people
8 building the Alaska Highway to fish and hunt.

9 A Mmhhh.

10 Q You said that they left
11 game and fish to rot either in the bush or on the banks of the
12 rivers and lakes.

13 A That is repeatedly
14 stated by older native people in the territory.

15 Q Yes. Now, given that
16 is a potential impact of a large construction project and in
17 fact is reported to have happened on the Alaska Highway pro-
18 ject, would you recommend that government consider much
19 stricter hunting and fishing regulations during the con-
20 struction of a project like the Foothills proposal?

21 A Yes, I certainly would.
22 I understand, and I may be wrong, that it's six months
23 residence in the Yukon allows you to get a resident's hunter's
24 license and I would definitely suggest that's not reasonable.
25 The reason people tended to leave fish and game to rot was
26 because they had very short time periods off and they would

1 go into the bush and shoot something, have to go back to
2 work, might not get back to pick up the game and so gener-
3 ally it would tend to rot but yes, I would certainly recom-
4 mend that.

5 Q And your understanding
6 of the Foothills proposal is that the men won't have very
7 much time off?

8 A That's my understand-
9 ing, yes.

10 MR. BAYLY: Those are all the
11 questions I have, thank you very much.

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
13 Bayly.

14 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Harrison? Ms. McPherson?

15 MRS. MCPHERSON: I have no
16 questions.

17 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Horton?

18 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. HORTON:

19 Q I have a few. Miss
20 Cruikshank, Mr. Bayly has already taken you through the
21 probable similarities between the Alaska Highway construc-
22 tion project on the one hand and the possible pipeline con-
23 struction. I'd like to explore with you the possibility of
24 dissimilarities just so that we sort of have some sort of
25 realistic basis of understanding how best to use the case
26 study that you've done.

Would I be correct in suggesting that one of the dissimilarities is that to a much greater extent now -- let's assume that a pipeline is going to be built down the Alaska Highway corridor -- then to a much greater extent, the disruption in settlement patterns has already occurred.

A That's frequently said and yes, to a certain point, but the other point is that it's in the last five years that these communities have finally been able to get together some political goals for their future development. So, well yes, disruptions have taken place.

I don't think you can say that disruptions won't take place.

Q No, no. I'm not suggesting that the pipeline wouldn't have a disruptive effect.

A Right.

Q I'm simply suggesting that one dissimilarity is that there has already been a substantial disruption of traditional settlement patterns.

A Of traditional settlement patterns, yes.

Q In terms of the geographic location of the settlements.

A Yes.

Q Another dissimilarity would be that the transition to a large extent, has already occurred, away from settlement areas that are not inhabited year round, to settlement areas that are predominantly inhabited year round.

A Mmm-hmm. There may be other people who might comment on that. I think from my understanding, is that some of the areas are being used again more and more recently, by native people who are going back to areas, particularly -- for certain parts of the year. I don't want to let that stand that those settlements are completely abandoned, because I understand some of them are being used again quite a bit.

But the settlement pattern has changed. I'll certainly agree to that.

Q And now, more so than in the '40's. There is a much greater tendency for the communities that are inhabited, to be inhabited on a permanent year round basis.

A Yes and -- yes, you are talking about a different kind of situation.

Q Is another one of the dissimilarities that now, as opposed to the 1940's, that has already occurred, a much greater shift towards a wage earning type of economy, however small the wage may be, but still the shift away from the type of economy

Ms. J. Cruikshank
Cr Ex by Horton

1 that existed before, to one that is based more and more
2 on wage earning?

3 A Yes, although I still
4 think -- I'm sure in fact, that there is a lot more sub-
5 sistence hunting goes on than generally people tend to
6 think, people who live in Whitehorse tend to think that
7 it doesn't occur nearly as much as it does. I think in
8 most of these communities, people still depend quite
9 heavily on subsistence economy as well as on wage economy
10 for the communities. That is something that should be
11 documented.

12 Q But it hasn't been
13 documented?

14 A No, I believe actually
15 that some documentation is being done on that subject right
16 now.

17 Q I see, but not
18 withstanding what you've just said, still is it not true
19 that there has been a greater shift towards a wage earning
20 base?

21 A Sure, in that many
22 people weren't earning wages at all before that.

23 Q Would another of the
24 dissimilarities be that now, as opposed to the 1940's, the
25 whole structure, the whole traditional life ways as you've
26 described at the bottom of Page 11 of your thick -- the

material that you filed -- the life ways, the sense of social responsibility and self-reliance were replaced by the humiliation of racial discrimination, poverty, unhappiness, illness and far too often, early and violent death.

That's a transition that's already occurred, is it not?

A I don't -- well, that's certainly -- that kind of thing happened a lot with the highway, early and violent death particularly. Those kinds of things happened with the highway but I don't think they even say -- the traditional values in many cases I think, are still very very strong and it's too easy and too simple to say, well it's already happened. All those values are gone, we're looking at an entirely new situation today.

I think that there is still considerable -- the traditional values are still very strong in a lot of these communities.

Q Yes, and I believe you already mentioned in answer to one of Mr. Bayly's questions, that one of those traditional values is in relation to the care of the elderly.

1 A Sure, that's one. There
2 are others. There are lots of others, which we could go
3 into, but you know just the family -- the large, the
4 importance of family structure and kinship structure and
5 the divisions, you know the division crow and wolf which were
6 central to the way in which the economy in society functioned.
7 Those things are still very important in most of those
8 communities.

9 Q But are they the same now
10 as they were pre-Alaska Highway?

11 A In thirty-five years
12 anything will change. No. They are not the same. But they
13 are strong, and I don't think that -- I just don't want to
14 let it stand that these things have changed and that they are
15 not important any more, because they are.

16 Q Now, I would like to
17 explore with you a little bit your statement -- it's on
18 the evidence that you read in page three, you refer to "by
19 the time the construction phase of the Alaska Highway was
20 completed, irreversible changes had occurred.

21 A M'hmm. Irreversible
22 certainly in the sense that I don't think that people are
23 prepared to go back to an entirely hunting and trapping
24 based economy. That I think really changed once the highway
25 came through, because of all the other things that followed
26 it; the government programs, the schools which meant that

1 women had to stay in the communities with the children, the
2 men couldn't continue to do all the work alone, that
3 traditional -- or that kind of economy, I'm sure, no one is
4 saying still continues. But there are elements would certainly
5 still do.

6 Q Okay. Now, would it then
7 be fair for me to suggest that as things are today, all
8 circumstances as they are today then regardless of where
9 it is that we are going in the future, it's not going to be
10 back to what existed prior to the highway construction?

11 A I shouldn't think so. No.

12 Q Referring in answer to
13 questions from Mr. Bayly to the problem of, that you
14 anticipate might occur, I believe you put it in those terms,
15 might occur that people in communities will leave the
16 existing employment pattern that they have for short term
17 and I think you were referring to it primarily in the
18 context of the whole value related to the elderly and care
19 of the elderly, or at least that's how you got on to it,
20 would leave their traditional employment patterns for short
21 term gain through employment with a pipeline company or
22 any other major development.

23 A I just raised that as
24 a question. I don't know. I don't know the answer to that
25 at all.

26 Q But you do raise it in the

1 sense that suggesting that it is something that you think
2 might occur?

3 A I just think it's something
4 that should be very seriously considered in any kind of
5 discussion about impact of a pipeline. Discussed with
6 the people in those communities.

7 Q Okay. Now, if it were
8 discussed and then determined that something should be done
9 to cope with the problem it was determined that first of all
10 it would be a problem and that something should be done to
11 cope with the problem. What is it that should be done to
12 cope with that problem?

13 A It seems to me, you know,
14 that the Indian people in the Yukon and in these communities
15 have made the choice that they are interested in following
16 through the whole land claims kind of things. Mr. Gibbs
17 talked about whether the people have freedom of choice or
18 not a lot and I think people do have freedom of choice and
19 Indian people have made the choice that they want to have
20 a land claim settlement. Therefore, you have sort of got
21 to follow through with that. You know, they might be able
22 to make decisions about how they wanted to participate
23 in a pipeline through their land claims settlement, possibly.
24 But that's the direction things are going. People are
25 trying to determine their economic futures through a land
26 claims settlement, and somehow if a pipeline is going to be

1 built, I think it has to be a long enough time in the
2 distance that this can sort of become part of a whole long
3 term plan, rather than just a short term boom.

4 Q So then you are suggesting
5 delay so that --

6 A It seems to me that that's
7 a reasonable kind of thing.

8 Q -- as one solution.

9 A I would say, you know,
10 if you have to delay after the granting of a certificate,
11 you would need a fairly substantial delay while decisions
12 are made about how responsibilities for impacts are allocated
13 and as I said before, Federal, Territorial, CYI, Foothills,
14 as well as time for people to plan how they want to be -- if
15 they want to be involved in it.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 Q But then if it should
2 come to pass that the powers that be, whoever they may be,
3 say no delay, what other solution is there?

4 A I'm not --

5 Q -- do you tell people,
6 no, you can't take advantage of the employment opportunity?

7 A Certainly not, you know.
8 That's -- like I'm not quite sure what you want me to answer
9 to that -- give you a solution to --

10 Q Well, I'm just raising
11 the question in relation to a problem that you have identi-
12 fied.

13 A That's a real problem.

14
15 Q Okay. Right. I'm
16 raising the question to find out from you if you have any
17 suggested solution.

18 A I don't have any sug-
19 gestions, I just think that could be, that could have a
20 disastrous effect on the villages that are finally trying to
21 -- you know, it's almost like an extension of the highway
22 then, you can say that's another impact of the Alaska Highway.
23 If people are now making an adjustment to try and get to-
24 gether a decision as to what kind of a future they want through
25 land claims, if you bring a pipeline in, that's just like all
the other things that have sort of happened since the highway.

1 I can't see anything positive coming from that, for the
2 native communities.

3 Q No opportunities?

4 A I'm sure there will be
5 individual opportunities. There will probably be opport-
6 unities for individuals, I'm not sure that in the long term
7 the communities would benefit but that, you know, I'm not
8 saying that I can make a decision about that, but that's how
9 I personally, I see real problems for those communities. I
10 would predict there will be real problems for the communities
11 if a pipeline is pushed through in the next few years on sched-
12 ule.

13 Q And you see no solution
14 other than delay?

15 A I think delay is prob-
16 ably one of the main solutions, main things that's got to be
17 considered now. There may be other people with other back-
18 grounds that can see other solutions, I don't claim that I
19 can see all solutions but --

20 MR. HORTON: I have no further
21 questions.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Marshall?

23 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MARSHALL:

24 MR. MARSHALL: Miss Cruikshank, could
25 you define briefly what the discipline of anthropology
26 encompasses?

1 A Well, it can be a very
2 broad field, it's the study of mankind and the patterns of,
3 you know, social, economic ways that people live. I can
4 probably give you a better definition from that. It's a
5 very broad kind of field.

6 Q Well, what about your
7 area of special interest and expertise within that field?

8 A I would say cultural
9 anthropology, which is ...

10 Q -- which is?

11 A Which is the interests
12 of, the history and development of cultures, particularly
13 small scale cultures I'm interested in.

14 Q Now, you did go
15 through your background briefly when you were being intro-
16 duced by your counsel. I was wondering if you could tell
17 us a little bit about some of the research work that you
18 have done which you consider qualifies you to give expert
19 testimony relating to the field of your expertise?

20 You've alluded to some of the
21 studies that you've undertaken here in the Yukon and I
22 but you've just alluded to them, I wonder if you could tell
23 us a little bit more about what it is you have been studying
24 in the Yukon as an anthropologist.

25 A Alright. Initially,
26 when I came to the Yukon I was doing some research for the

1
2 Royal Commission on the Status of Women, looking at how the
3 role native women were influencing in the direction of
4 change in the North. That was ten years ago, when I first
5 came.

6 Q Yes?

7 A Subsequently, I've
8 done some research for the Yukon Native Brotherhood in 1970
9 when I was on their staff for a period of time.

10 Q What sort of work was
11 that?

12 A At that time we were
13 just beginning to set up some of the kinds of economic
14 development programs which might begin in communities through-
15 out the Yukon and it was more learning from people what kinds
16 of feelings they felt, what kinds of things they felt should
17 be done in communities to allow the communities to become
18 more self-sufficient.

19 Q Right.

20 A That wasn't actually a
21 study as such, that was a different kind of work.

22 Since then I've had funding from
23 the Canada Council and National Museum to particularly com-
24 pile biographies of older women in communities throughout
25 the Yukon.

26 Q This would be very small

1 communities, would it, throughout the Yukon?

2 A Yes, it was, and these
3 women are some of the people who have talked extensively
4 about their experience with the Alaska Highway. In the
5 course of describing their lives, the Alaska Highway is a
6 very central part of the changes that they've experienced.

7 Q I see, and this, then,
8 would have taken you to these various small communities
9 route
10 along the Alaska Highway, for example, and you would have
11 spent time in those communities in your professional capacity?

12 A It took me to some of those
13 communities.
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

I've also prepared work with written historical documents about Yukon Indian history so to speak, pulling together some of the information as it's been written down, so that other organizations can -- like for instance, the Council of Yukon Indians can begin you know, carrying on from there and asking the kinds of questions that have never been asked in terms of land use and development.

Q Just to make it clear, you responded a number of times to Mr. Gibbs, that that was your opinion. I take it that in giving evidence today, you're doing so really in your capacity as a professional anthropologist?

A That's true.

Q Yes. Mr. Gibbs asked you about impact statements and what should go into them and so on. He mentioned, for example, that the N.E.B. Act and regulations -- I think he said the Territorial Land Act -- didn't specify what should be included in an impact statement.

I believe you indicated, however, that there were some professional standards or criteria that would exist. Did I understand correctly?

A Well, what I was referring to specifically was you know, looking at this as a piece of research, I felt that in many ways it had some

problems and I'm sure that there are other kinds of questions that should have been included in that, looking at for instance, social structures of the communities which should be impacted, what I would consider essential.

Q Would it be fair to break it down this way - would professionals judge an impact statement by the scope of the subjects that have been addressed as compared with the list of topics which actually have been addressed. Would that be one criteria?

A Right.

Q I want to get into that with you in a minute.

A I should qualify something that keeps coming up in the evidence. When people say that I'm a professional anthropologist, I have training in anthropology, I don't consider myself a professional anthropologist as such, but I certainly have training and background in that. I'm uncomfortable with that category.

Q The research that you've described has been carried out as an anthropologist?

A Yes.

Q Right. Now in addition to the scope of the subjects addressed in the impact statement, would say the peers of the authors of the impact statement, judge it on the basis of the quality

of the material presented. That is, the sort of thing that you are alluding to, the proper use of source data and so on? I think you have to give an audible answer for the Reporters.

A Yes, right.

Q Do I take it from your exchange with Mr. Bayly, that you're not satisfied that 5A, the socio-economic impact statement of the applicant passes that second criteria?

A It has the air of something that was put together in a tremendous hurry and that's, I think, the real problem that I have with it and it does contain errors. It isn't particularly detailed. It pulls together existing information in some cases, not always correctly, but it doesn't address the problems that one would address if you were to start out and say, okay, what are the kinds of things we need to know if we are going to look at impacts of a pipeline on communities.

Q You feel that it doesn't -- it's not broad enough in its scope, it doesn't cover all of the subjects that it ought to?

A Right.

Q I was just wondering out of curiosity whether one judges impact statements on the basis of whether or not say they'd be acceptable for publication in a journal, some sort of standard such as

that that's known to scholars. Is there any such standard?

A No, I'm making a personal judgment when I read this. I don't have any kind of clear criteria. It looks to me as though it's got a lot of mistakes in it, a lot of holes in it and when I said it doesn't meet standards, that's what I was referring to.

Q I see. I note at the top of Page 3 of your evidence, you dealt with the topics of alcohol abuse, violence and dramatic imbalance of men to women. Now I take it that these were three problems that occurred at the time of the Alaska Highway construction?

A Yes.

Q You believe they should be addressed in any meaningful socio-economic impact assessment of a major construction project such as a pipeline?

A Yes I do. I think that these three probably are things that could definitely follow -- quite possibly follow-up pipeline construction.

Q Yes. Now, were you satisfied with the analysis of these subjects in the applicant's Exhibit 5A?

1 A I'm sorry, no I wasn't.

2 Q Was there analysis of
3 these --

4 A Well for alcohol abuse
5 I believe he said he gave me one paragraph which sums up
6 the entire work that they have done on it. Alcohol abuse
7 they said they would provide facilities for alcohol,
8 taverns in the camp and councillors for men, who might have
9 alcohol problems. That to me is not addressing the problem
10 of alcohol in the Yukon in a construction project.

11 Q I see.

12 A And furthermore, later
13 in some of the evidence that they presented, they have
14 looked at alcohol solely as a benefit to the Yukon in terms
15 of the revenues that are generated, rather than looking at
16 the kinds of social costs which comes from excessive
17 consumption of alcohol.

18 Q What about the subject
19 of violence?

20 A I believe that they said
21 that violence -- they would assist the R.C.M.P., Mr. Gibbs
22 quoted that earlier. But again, the responsibility falls
23 to the R.C.M.P. I'm not sure what the applicant can do
24 in that situation, but it's clearly -- there could be a lot
25 of problems, particularly with people coming looking for
26 work, not finding work, and being discouraged.

Ms. J. Cruikshank
Cr Ex by Marshall

1 Q The third subject was
2 the dramatic imbalance of men to women.

3 A M'hmm.

4 Q What about the treatment
5 of that?

6 A They talked about self-
7 contained kinds of construction camps. Self-contained yes,
8 there's one six miles from Teslin. That's not a particular
9 distance for people to travel. There's one just outside
10 Whitehorse. I don't consider those really self-contained
11 camps of men isolated away from the communities.

12 They are quite close, it's very
13 easy to get to those communities. I think that some of
14 the problems that could result from that haven't been addressed.
15 To say that the impacts of a pipeline will be decreased on a
16 highway corridor, I don't think is accurate in that the
17 social impact could be increased. It's very simple to
18 hitch-hike six miles in this Territory or go back and forth.

19 Q Is there anything to be
20 learned in that regard from your study of the Alaska Highway
21 construction?

22 A I don't know. I think
23 that one really significant factor in this whole thing is
24 the location of the camps. I'm not sure that if you locate
25 them thirty miles from communities, you're doing that much
26 more than six miles from communities. But if you're going

Ms. J. Cruikshank
Cr Ex by Marshall

1 to have camps on the highway, you're going to have people
2 travelling between communities, and that's just a fact. You
3 know, if you're talking about an area where there's isolated
4 camps that people are parachuted into, as the Alaska Highway
5 tried to do, then you're talking about slightly more self-
6 contained kinds of camps.

7 Q You say they tried to do?

8 A Yes, they tried to and it
9 didn't obviously work. There were -- what people have told
10 us, and again I haven't seen the regulations that were
11 actually spelled out by the military but people in native
12 communities have said that there were rules that made the
13 communities were off limits to people in the camps. People
14 came all the time. There was a lot of interchange.

15 Q Are you here talking
16 about just the civilian camps?

17 A No, the military camps
18 as well. People talk frequently, it's very difficult to know
19 sometimes people talk about soldiers and there was such a
20 rush of people all at once that anybody may be identified
21 as a soldier. But it's pretty clear that people from the
22 army camps went to the communities as well in some cases.
23 Not, you know, all the time, but certain there was some
24 overlap there. There were problems resulting from it.

25 Q Mr. Gibbs put to you a
26 proposition, I may not have it exact, if I don't I'm sure Mr.

1 Hudson will correct me, that really cataloguing the problems
2 that you identified in the communities in the Yukon, that
3 things were so bad they really couldn't get any worse. Do
4 you recall that discussion with Mr. Gibbs.

5 A I thought that's what he
6 was suggesting. I'm not sure.

7 Q I was wondering whether
8 as an anthropologist or one with training in anthropology,
9 you consider that concept has validity?

10 A I think it's an easy
11 way to say, to sort of write off the communities along the
12 Alaska Highway and I think that that's just not true. Those
13 communities are very viable in their own way. They have
14 their own social structure, their own goals. As I said before,
15 they are all -- they are unique communities and they have
16 unique kinds of aspirations and problems and everything else.
17 Certainly they are in many ways very positive places, particu-
18 larly now, where they are making some plans about the kinds
19 of development they want. There's a lot going in those
20 communities right now. They are really, really active in a
21 very positive way.

22 Q The final point I wanted
23 to discuss with you related to final design, I guess, Mr.
24 Gibbs suggested that they will be gathered once the certificate
25 is obtained. You had some discussion with him about some of
26 the areas in which you felt additional data were required.

1 I was wondering if you can suggest to the Inquiry how it should
2 decide whether or not a project has acceptable social,
3 economic impacts, so as to recommend it's certification
4 without first having that data?

1 A I find that very
2 difficult, that's why I kept having difficulty answering
3 Mr. Gibb's question.

4 Q Well, in your opinion
5 as one with an anthropological background, is the Inquiry
6 in a position, based on the socio-economic evidence present-
7 ed by Foothills, to determine with any reliability, what
8 the impact of the proposed pipeline would be?

9 A No, it seems to me
10 that it's the same thing that Foothills has said before,
11 that they are willing to remain flexible, they're willing
12 to be open to all kinds of, you know, whatever will help,
13 with the territorial government, whatever. It's fine to be
14 flexible but if you don't have plans, then nobody can
15 judge what you're planning -- I mean, if you don't have
16 your data to begin with, then nobody can really make a judg-
17 ment about what -- assess your data, it's hard to assess an
18 application if the data's still to come.

19 MR. MARSHALL: Fine. I have no
20 further questions.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: Is there anybody
22 from the floor who has a question? Could you come forward
23 to a microphone? If you'd come to one of the ones at the
24 table. Perhaps you could identify yourself.
CROSS EXAMINATION BY MS MUIR

25 MS. MUIR: My name is Vivien Muir
26 and the question I have is simply, I'm not exactly sure who

1 I should address it to, it's simply it seems that in the
2 camps (to Julie?) in the camps it seems that we're talking
3 about all men. Now is this an assumption or is this to be
4 the case?

5 MISS CRUIKSHANK: I can't answer
6 that.

7 MS MUIR: That why I didn't think--
8 can this be answered at this time? It's come up this after-
9 noon.

10 THE CHAIRMAN: I think it would
11 be preferable if we continued to the completion of the cross-
12 examination of this witness. Now if it's inconvenient for
13 you to be present at the community hearing this evening,
14 we'll make another arrangement. But that might be an
15 opportunity to do that.

16 MR. PRICHARD: Is there anybody
17 else from the floor with a question for Miss Cruikshank?
18 Would you come forward, too, please, sir? And if you could
19 identify yourself, please.

20 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. NJOOTLI

21 MR. NJOOTLI: My name is Grafton
22 Njootli. Miss Cruikshank, this morning under Mr. Gibb's
23 cross-examination, you answered a question that you cannot
24 control Canadians travelling in Canada.

25 MISS CRUIKSHANK: I've been correct-
26 ed on that since

MR. NJOOTLI: Well, then if there

1 isn't a way and there's a law in Canada stating that there
2 is a right to do whatever they wish and go wherever they
3 wish in Canada, then would this be contrary to Section 30
4 of the Indian Act?

5 A Could you please ex-
6 plain that, someone's told me about it since this morning.
7 If you could explain that section.

8 MR. NJOOTLI: Well, it seems to
9 me that a few white men got together one day and made
10 maps with some Indians saying that contrary to themselves
11 that white people shouldn't go into the reserve and if they
12 do they would be fined no more than fifty dollars and no
13 more than one month in jail or both. Now this seems to be in
14 effect but do you think that your answer would be no, to
15 the question.

16 A Yes, I think my answer's
17 incorrect, I didn't know about specific part --

18 MR. NJOOTLI: Is it a matter of
19 record since?

20 A. Yes.
CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. PRICHARD

21 MR. PRICHARD: Is there anybody
22 else from the floor with a question for Miss Cruikshank?
23 Perhaps, then, sir, I could ask just a couple of questions.

24 Mr. Gibbs in cross-examination,
25 Miss Cruikshank, raised the question of appropriate standards
26 for a socio-economic impact statement and Mr. Marshall has

1 continued to raise that question and I'd just like to invite
2 you to briefly expand on your view of the appropriate stand-
3 ards, as I understand you to say you believe it should meet
4 professional standards? That's one adjective you used to
5 describe and also that it should be comprehensive?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Would you also agree
8 that it should meet standards sufficiently high to satisfy
9 the burden of demonstrating to Yukoners the full range of
10 expected impacts and policies for dealing with them?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Would you further agree
13 that these same standards should apply to evidence presented
14 in support of a socio-economic impact statement at hearings
15 such as this?

16 A Yes.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

Q You indicated in your statement and you debated somewhat with Mr. Gibbs, the question of the applicant not having adequately anticipated certain social impacts. Would it be fair to say that part of your concern is not that they haven't adequately addressed them, but that you lack some confidence that these kinds of policies which were suggested will be successfully implemented?

A I think that's a fair way of putting it, yes.

Q That it's a skepticism as much as a failure to anticipate the problems?

A Yes.

Q That's all my questions sir.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Just a couple of questions if I may, Ms. Cruikshank. It's a bit general in nature, but we're into comparable situations I guess in terms of projects and geographically and other ways. I'm looking particularly at a paragraph on Page 3 of your prepared statement -- the short one -- the one that you read into the record.

 You mentioned that the highway was a decisive factor bringing Indian communities to the marginal economic position they have in the present Yukon

economy. You go on to say, when Indians have been involved in the new economic structures, it has only been on the lowest rungs of the economic ladder and development has continued to take place independently of any communities ever since. Frequently, they have borne the social costs.

Looking at geographic comparables for the moment, and particularly to the Northwest Territories, would your position be that the comparability between say Yukon and Northwest Territories was higher prior to 1942 than it has been since the Alaska Highway has been built?

A I would expect that's true. That's not based on the research, but I'm sure that that has some truth.

Q To what extent would you say your description of the Indian communities in the Yukon is applicable or inapplicable to Indian communities in the Northwest Territories?

A I honestly can't say that because I only know about Northwest Territories what I've read. I haven't visited the communities in the Northwest Territories and so it would sort of be just making general statements that I really can't support.

Q So you wouldn't be prepared to comment on whether the communities there are in a marginal economic position or some of the other state-

ments in that paragraph would be applicable in the Northwest Territories.

A I can't comment on that.

Q It occurs to me you may have thought of that as in a rough sort of way as a control situation.

A I think it's really important and it's a question that's come up quite often. Like I'd be interested in knowing for instance, the government's programs came in and I've documented how they affected the Yukon. I suspect that they didn't have nearly the same impact on the Northwest Territories at that time because there were no roads, but because I haven't had the opportunity to be in the Northwest Territories communities, I would just be guessing.

1 I am basing it on things that I have read but I'm not
2 sure about.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, it was in fact
4 some of the other things that you mentioned as contributing
5 factors, that is the administration of government programs,
6 the drop in fur prices and so on, presumably would have impacted
7 in a general sort of way, the same way in the Northwest
8 Territories as they did in the Yukon.

9 A Yes, except that I
10 suspect that probably the road access to these communities
11 I don't imagine that people were drawn into fixed communities
12 as early. I may be quite wrong, but I don't imagine that
13 people were drawn into permanent communities at the same
14 time because it's very simple in the Yukon to sort of go up
15 and down the highway and start administering programs and
16 drawing people into settlements and building houses and
17 issuing different kinds of cheques related to family
18 allowance and so on. I don't know whether it was possible
19 to do that at the same time in the Northwest Territories or
20 not. Certainly the programs were in effect then. But I
21 would be very interested in knowing.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Indeed might not
23 that be one of the marked differences between the Yukon and
24 the Northwest Territories, that in the Yukon because of the
25 highway, I might put that in a plural, the highways, you
26 have had a very marked change in demographic patterns.

1 A M'hmm.

2 MR. CHAIRMAN: And that you have
3 now a situation in the Yukon in which basically only one
4 community that's not on the highway system, Old Crow, that
5 connects with southern Canada.

6 A Right.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: That's not the
8 situation, as you know, in the Northwest Territories to the
9 east, or in Alaska to the west.

10 A Correct.

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: You commented that
12 the data doesn't really allow the drawing of conclusions
13 as the extent to which people -- native people particularly
14 in the Yukon rely on game and fish and this kind of traditional
15 way of life. I think it's a fair generalization, perhaps, to
16 suggest that in the most general terms, that there has been
17 a change at least from what was once a primary, if not
18 inclusive source of livelihood to something that represents
19 a supplementary income?

20 A I think there's some
21 truth in that, but I am reluctant to get into the situation of
22 saying -- of making statements that people rely very little
23 on subsistence hunting and trapping and so on, because I
24 think that that's the kind of argument being used to say
25 that a pipeline down the Alaska Highway will not have the
26 same kind of impact. My experience is that there are a lot

1 more people involved in subsistence hunting, not all year,
2 but part of the year, than people in Whitehorse would
3 believe in some cases. It's still a fairly significant
4 factor in many of the people's lives. It hasn't been --
5 there is no complete documentation certainly being done, as
6 I understand it now, but it's sort to easy to go to that
7 from the generalization that it isn't important.

8 MR. CHAIRMAN: I certainly wouldn't
9 suggest that.

10 A I know, I just don't want
11 it to --

12 MR. CHAIRMAN: It's a slightly
13 different proposition whether you would perhaps agree in
14 the most general terms that the shift has been one from
15 an exclusive or primary source of income to one which is
16 of livelihood, if you prefer.

17 A M'hmm.

18 MR. CHAIRMAN: Something that
19 supplements -- a supplementary nature, whether it's
20 supplementary to involvement in the wage sector, or whether
21 it's supplementary to various forms of government support
22 or whatever.

23

24

25

26

A In general terms, it's probably true. I suspect that there are individuals for whom it's still a primary source.

Q But it's difficult to quantify that either in terms of the number of individuals

--

A I can quantify that.

Q -- Yes I appreciate that. You mentioned developments in the communities in the Yukon and that there is a lot going on in the communities that was not going on in the past, promising developments.

 Again in a very general sort of way, I wonder if you feel that this is an observation that applies more or less uniformly to communities in the Yukon or whether you would note the difference say between Upper Liard and Teslin?

A I can't honestly say because I haven't been to all those communities recently. I can name developments in most of the communities, I can't compare them or quantify them at all. Certainly, it's happening in Teslin with the canoe factory. There is a lot happening with the native handicraft -- businesses are being set up now through the Yukon Indian Arts and Craft Society, but no, I can't sort of weight them on any kind of a set of priorities.

Q Teslin is an interest-

ing example as you mentioned, there is a canoe factory there and it's a secondary industry of which there are not too many in the Yukon.

A Right and it's a good one.

Q But I'll put it this way, would your degree of optimism about the trend vary somewhat from community to community, or if I put it another way, is there some risk in generalizing about the communities collectively without looking at each one individually along the same lines that you were suggesting a bit earlier?

A Right and I think you have to talk about each of those individually. There are a number of things happening in each community, but they are different in each community and yes, I think you have to deal with them one at a time, certainly.

Q You mentioned that your feeling is that there should be a considerable time lapse for a number of reasons between a decision if there is a decision to build a pipeline and the time the construction actually starts.

You wouldn't care to quantify that beyond substantial?

A I don't feel that you can set a certain number of years and say that's going to do

it, no. But there may be other people who appear before you who can.

Q You commented on possibilities of combining a subsistence living and wage economy. I wonder if there are any examples that come to mind in terms of what is happening now. I'm wondering for example about the coal mine at Carmacks, whether that kind of arrangement and kind of rotational employment that I understand is used as something that is generally within the description you mention as --

A I suspect that that is one way, just as people who worked with the Teslin canoe factory I think, managed to combine, but that's certainly one example.

Q If you'll bear with me for just a moment please,

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

There is just one further plan. Looking on page four of your summary of statement and the first complete paragraph, you mention an argument is made that in fact that the pipeline can be minimized by following existing transportation corridor like the Alaska Highway, and in the next sentence you say in fact that that may not be so, that it may actually increase such social and economic impacts. Do you think that might represent an argument for looking at an alternative route for a pipeline through the Yukon if indeed a pipeline was to come to the Yukon?

A You mean from Tintina Trench or --

Q That would be one of the other alternatives that's been mentioned.

A I think it would certainly -- you know, if there's going to be a pipeline built that all the possibilities should be considered, certainly the environmental impact may, in fact, be decreased by running along an Alaska Highway corridor. The objection I had that it's very simple for people to say, well, the Alaska Highway's built, therefore, minimal impact without separating environmental from social impact.

Q Just to make sure that I follow you completely, that whereas building along the Alaska Highway might leave you with lesser or fewer environ-

mental impacts, less serious ones, that indeed it may present you with greater social impacts than would be the case if a different route were chosen?

A Quite possibly, yes.

Q I see. You're offering that as something that merits further consideration rather than advancing it as a thesis.

A I'm not suggesting that it's something, I'm not actually offering that as an alternative but I think that there is, one should consider those possibilities, the social impact would probably be less if you went to an area where there were no people, yes but it has to be weighed with the environmental kinds of things. Again, I'm simply putting this evidence before you because I think that, given all the evidence you're hearing, you'll be able to make some sort of a decision. I'm kind of uncomfortable about being cross-examined on this --

Q Sure. I'm just trying to explore that.

A Sure.

Q Not a matter of a route, I wouldn't think that avoids a place where anyone lives unless it would avoid all the highways because, but there are fewer communities and therefore fewer people, presumably, along some routes than others and I just wondered as a general proposition whether you feel that's a factor that's en-

1 titled to some weight, that you ought to go to pipeline
2 where there are fewer settlements or fewer people.

3 A I'm uncomfortable about
4 saying where you should build the pipeline, I really, be-
5 cause I'm still not convinced of the absolute need for, a
6 pipelineanyways. But certainly that should merit some con-
7 sideration, perhaps, the other possibility, I suppose, is
8 having the camps some distance from the highway, along the
9 Alaska Highway route. I really think this business about
10 camp location is significant in that the distance from the
11 communities is important because almost all the kinds of
12 impacts that are talked about relate to passage of people
13 up and down the highway and the fact that there'll be camps
14 right on the highway.

15 Q You mention,
16 still on this matter of comparability, that attention should
17 be paid to other large scale construction projects in the
18 Yukon. Just in review apart from Alaska Highway and the
19 Gold Rush, mention was made of Cyprus-Anvil Mines --

20 A There'll be a case
21 study of that next week.

22 Q Any others?

23 A The Aishihik I wish it
24 were possible to do a case study of theAishihikPower Develop-
25 ment because I think that there was a significant impact on
26 the Haines Junctionbecause of that. I wonder about the impact

1 of things like Arctic Mine on Carcross. There have been no
2 case studies really done on the Yukon. We really started at
3 a disadvantage because there've been all these developments
4 and there hasn't been a look at the social impact before now.

Q Other pipelines?

6 The 8" line from Haines to Fairbanks?

7

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 A It would be nice if there
2 could be a whole series of case studies on these from which
3 you could draw general conclusions.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Okay, I think just
5 as a final question, I think going back to page three for
6 a moment, you have indicated that some of the concerns that
7 you mention in that first paragraph the two broad areas,
8 'long standing social institutions being weakened, rights
9 and obligations associated with kinship, relationship
10 between Indians and their land had changed, and these
11 factors are central to the traditional economy. You
12 would really prefer not to comment on the extent to which
13 those might be apt descriptions of the situation in the
14 Northwest Territories as well as the Yukon?

15 A Yes. I prefer not to
16 comment on that because I have no personal knowledge of it.

17 MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes.

18 That concludes my questions, I
19 wonder, Mr. Joe, is there anything in the way of re-examination?

20 MR. JOE: No re-examination.

21 MR. PRICHARD: Mr. Chairman, just
22 before Ms. Cruikshank steps down, I might just add that
23 Mr. Goudge asked me to indicate that if at all possible he
24 would like to reserve the right for Ms. Cruikshank to come
25 back when he is back with the Inquiry on the off chance that
26 the questioning today wasn't sufficiently thorough for his

1 purposes, and I spoke with Counsel this morning and with
2 Ms. Cruikshank and that seemed acceptable to everybody.

3 If we could find some mutually
4 convenient date, that would be acceptable.

5 MS. CRUIKSHANK: If Mr. Goudge
6 has additional questions, I can come back, sure.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: All right. May I
8 just thank you very much indeed Ms. Cruikshank for the
9 very good contribution you made to these proceedings.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE: CRUIKSHANK)

11 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Prichard, now
12 what do you propose. We are fifteen minutes from our
13 planned adjournment time.

14 MR. PRICHARD: Well, I'm in your
15 hands, of course, sir. I would think it might be useful
16 to have the next panel sworn and get at least one of the
17 two pieces of evidence in chief read in and then we can get
18 an early start tomorrow with the rest of it. If you can
19 take another fifteen or twenty minutes, I think we could
20 at least get through one of the panels.

21 MR. CHAIRMAN: As I understand
22 it's a very early start tomorrow.

23 MR. PRICHARD: Yes, quite early
24 start. We can discuss that at five thirty.

25 MR. CHAIRMAN: Surely.

26 All right let's go on for about

1 fifteen minutes.

2 MR. PRICHARD: I suggest we do
3 that without a break then.

4 MR. CHAIRMAN: Certainly.
5 Have you prepared evidence on
6 this Mr. Prichard?

7 MR. PRICHARD: I certainly do. I
8 have one set here.

9 MR. JOE: Mr. Chairman?

10 MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Joe?

11 MR. JOE: Yes I would like to
12 introduce this panel which is termed a Southern Support
13 Group Panel and I would like to start by introducing on
14 Mrs. Bohmer's immediate left, Pastor Clifton Monk, who is
15 a consultant with the Lutheran Church of America, Canadian
16 Section, on Pastor Monk's left is Dr. Tony Clarke, Chairman
17 of Project North, administrative committee. On Dr. Clarke's
18 left is Mr. Paul Marshall, steering committee, B.C. Working
19 Group for a Moratorium, he is also a Board member on the
20 committee for Justice and Liberty Foundation, and on Mr.
21 Marshall's left is Father Ian MacKenzie representing the
22 Chairman of the Council of the North Anglican Church of
23 Canada and a member of the National Executive Council,
24 Anglican Church.

25 PASTOR CLIFTON MONK: Sworn
26 DR. TONY CLARKE: Sworn
MR. PAUL MARSHALL: Sworn
FATHER IAN MACKENZIE: Sworn

1 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. JOE:

2 MR. JOE: Following that
3 introduction, I would ask starting with you Pastor Monk, if
4 you would, have you any academic qualifications that you
5 would like to relate to the Inquiry as well as any work
6 experience or your present position now?

Monk, Clarke,
Marshall, MacKenzie .
In Chief

PASTOR MONK: Thank you. Well,

I have the usual BA from the University of Western Ontario. I graduated Waterloo Lutheran Seminary, ordained. I am a registered social worker with my Masters degree in social work from the University of Manitoba. My area of competency if I may put it that way, is in the area of social affairs. I represent my church on the Administrative Committee on Project North and also on other inter-church projects concerned with social justice in Canada and internationally.

Since 1947, I have been involved in social policy concerns and social development matters, nationally and internationally as a national staff person on behalf of my church, the Lutheran Church.

MR. JOE: Dr. Clarke?

DR. CLARKE: I have a Bachelors Degree from the University of British Columbia in Political Science; a Masters Degree from the University of Chicago in Social Ethics and a Doctors Degree in that same field from the University of Chicago.

I am here in my capacity as Chairman of the Project North Administrative Committee but also as my capacity as the Staff Director of the Social Affairs Department for the Canadian Conference of Catholic Bishops. In addition to that, I have responsibilities on the administrative committees of several action research projects of the churches at the national level, including

Monk, Clarke,
Marshall, MacKenzie
In Chief

the Task Force on churches and corporate responsibility dealing with the responsibility of multi-national corporations and their operations in various countries.

Secondly, the Gap Fly Project dealing with international matters of economic justice.

MR. JOE: Mr. Marshall?

MR. MARSHALL: I have a Bachelors Degree in geology from the University of Manchester; a Masters Degree in geology from the University of West Ontario; two years study in theology and philosophy; a Masters Degree in Political Science from York University.

I'm presently doing the dissertation in Political Science at that same university. I am a member of various learned societies in the fields of geology, theology, and Political Science.

I have been a geologist with Amac(?) Explorations, Canaca Copper and Riotinto Canadian Explorations in Canada. Presently I do some work as a journalist covering Canadian politics and also lecturing in Political Science at York University.

FATHER MacKENZIE: I have a BA in psychology from Dalhousie, an LTH and a BD from Kings College in Halifax and a Masters Degree in New Testament studies from Union Theological Seminary, following which I did three years towards my Doctorate, also in New Testament Studies and in social -- biblical social problems

Monk, Clarke,
Marshall, MacKenzie
In Chief

4180

if you like.

I then taught for three years at Trinity College in Toronto in areas of contemporary social problems, particularly race relations and some courses on Indian/White relationships in Canada. For the past ten years, I have had a variety of consultancy jobs with different groups in the native field, initially with Nishobi(?)Institute and Indian Run(?) Institution and then for two years to the Program Committee of Anglican Church of Canada, which involved me in a lot of travel all across Canada and especially in the North.

For the past three years up until about two months ago, with the Indian Brotherhood of the Northwest Territories. Since 1974, I've been the resident Priest in St. Johns Church, Old Masset, or Haida in the Queen Charlotte Islands and the Priest in charge of another Parish in New Masset in the Queen Charlotte Islands.

As mentioned earlier, it had been hoped that the right Reverend Douglas Hambridge, Chairman of the Council of the North, the Anglican Church of Canada could have been here, but his schedule wouldn't allow it and so he delegated me to represent him in that capacity.

MR. JOE: Thank you. Now, Dr. Clarke, could you please read your evidence please?

Monk, Clarke,
Marshall, MacKenzie
In Chief

DR. CLARKE: Mr. Chairman,
members of the Board, the seven churches represented here
today in Project North would like to thank you for this
opportunity of appearing before you and expressing our
concerns about the ethical issues of northern development.

The subject of your Inquiry,
namely the proposed Alaska Highway natural gas pipeline
is but the latest in a series of plans by our industrial
system to develop the resources of the Canadian North.
In our judgment, the proposed Alaska Highway pipeline
raises serious questions of social justice for the native
peoples of the Yukon and responsible stewardship of
northern resources in general.

As you know, Mr.

Chairman, several of our churches have had a long history of missionary activity with the people of the Yukon. We understand the representatives of the churches in the Yukon have appeared before this inquiry as well. The building of Northern pipelines, however, has become a major social issue affecting the whole country, north and south, and we believe, therefore, that Christians throughout this country have a responsibility to address the ethical issues of Northern development including the proposed Alaska Highway pipeline project.

While we appreciate this opportunity, Mr. Chairman. We should also note some of our misgivings. To date there has been little public information and discussion about the proposed pipeline and precious little time for public interest groups to prepare adequate studies on the need for and the impact of a pipeline down the Alaska Highway. And for these reasons our submission here will be limited to a sharing of our basic experiences and convictions with respect to Northern development projects such as the Alaska Highway pipeline.

Moving to the mission of the Church in the light of the Gospel, at the outset, Mr. Chairman, it is important for us to clarify the reasons why the churches have become involved in the issues of Northern development. For Christians, the Gospel proclaims that God's

1 sovereignty includes all realms of life. Nothing that is
2 of concern to human life lies outside the real mission of the
3 Church. It is the love of God in Christ for man that is the
4 cornerstone of the Church's involvement in the social,
5 economic, cultural and political affairs of our times.

6 As Christians, we stand in the
7 tradition of the prophets of Israel, where it was understood
8 that people came to know God by seeking justice for the dis-
9 inherited, the poor, and the oppressed, and this is the
10 same spirit that filled Jesus of Nazareth when he announced
11 that he came to bring good news to the poor and liberty to
12 the captives. The God of history therefore reveals Himself
13 in the struggles for justice and liberation going on among
14 people in the world. For these reasons, we are called to
15 act in solidarity with the native peoples and others en-
16 gaged in the struggles for justice in Canada today.

17 As Christians, we also stand in
18 the tradition of the Scriptures where God is understood to
19 be the Lord of creation and, to be certain, the Gospel
20 teaches us the resources of the earth are to be developed
21 to meet the basic needs of people but there are limits to
22 the resources in God's creation, nor are these resources
23 meant to be exploited primarily to enrich a small minority.
24 The Lord of creation calls us to a life of caring, sparing
25 and sharing the resources of the earth. For these reasons,
26 it is imperative for us to see that responsible stewardship

1 is exercised in the development of Canada's resources.

2
3 The Gospel, therefore, provides
4 the basic criteria by which we may judge the dominant social,
5 economic and political structures of our times and their
6 impact on the lives of people. The proposed Alaska Highway
7 pipeline constitutes one of the largest industrial develop-
8 ment projects in the history of this country. As such, the
9 building of this pipeline would have enormous social conse-
10 quences for both the native peoples of the Yukon and Canada's
11 population in the South and in the tradition of the Gospel,
12 therefore, we feel compelled to raise serious moral questions
13 about the need for, and the impact of, the Alaska Highway
14 project.

15 In so doing, we do not claim to be
16 technical experts in all aspects of the petroleum industry
17 or pipeline construction. Insofar as we claim any expertise
18 it has more to do with the ethics of resource development.
19 Our research has probed several basic ethical questions:
20 Who really makes decisions on the development of these re-
21 sources? What kind of development model is being employed?
22 What are the social costs for the people affected by resource
23 development projects? Who really benefits from the develop-
24 ment of these resources? Who really pays the economic costs
25 of these projects? What alternative models of resource
26 development are possible?

1 In recent years, the participating
2 churches, on the basis of research and experiences concerning
3 the ethical issues of northern development, have developed
4 some important policy statements.

5 In 1975, the Roman Catholic Bishops
6 of Canada issued their eighteenth annual Labour Day Message
7 entitled, "Northern Development: At What Cost?" The message
8 urged the Catholic community, together with fellow Christians,
9 members of other faiths, and fellow citizens to quote "act
10 in solidarity with the native peoples of the North in a
11 common search for more creative ways of developing the 'last
12 frontier' of this country". As a matter of policy, the
13 message clearly stated that several conditions must be met
14 before any final decisions are made to proceed with specific
15 Northern development projects, such as the Alaska Highway
16 pipeline. They are as follows:

17 (a) sufficient public discussion
18 and debate about proposed industrial projects, based on
19 independent studies of energy needs and social costs of the
20 proposed developments;

21 (b) achievement of a just land
22 settlement with the native peoples, including hunting,
23 fishing and trapping rights and fair royalties in return
24 for the extraction of valuable resources from their land
25 claims;

26 (c) effective participation by the

1 native peoples in shaping the kind of regional development.
2 beginning with effective control over their own future
3 economic development;

4 (d) adequate measures to
5 protect the terrain, vegetation, wildlife and waters of
6 northern areas, based on complete and independent
7 studies of the regional environment to be affected by
8 proposed developments;

9 (e) adequate controls to regulate
10 the extraction of energy resources from the North, to
11 prevent the rapid depletion of oil, gas, and other
12 resources which are non-renewable.

13 In 1975, the Anglican Church of
14 Canada, through its General Synod, developed equally strong
15 policies concerning native land claims and northern
16 development. The Synod passed five related resolutions, but
17 the one most clearly pertinent to the concerns of this
18 inquiry reads as follows:

19 "That this General Synod, through the Primate,
20 request that the Federal government, and through
21 the appropriate Diocesan Bishops, request
22 provincial and Territorial governments to halt
23 planned development until aboriginal claims are
24 settled and to initiate negotiations on the land
25 claims issues without prior conditions and
26 taking seriously these aboriginal claims."

1 At the same time, the United
2 Church of Canada, through it's Department of Church and
3 Society, and its Division of Mission in Canada, has taken a
4 strong stand on the rights of the native peoples and the
5 need for a more rational approach to the development of
6 North, including the Yukon . In its most recent policy
7 statement, the United Churches Division of Mission in
8 Canada, declared the following concerns:

9 "Because we are beginning to be aware of oppression
10 in our own lives as the result of the uncontrolled
11 and excessive drive for economic growth and
12 expansion, and because we have begun to identify
13 our participation in demanding growth and expansion--

14 We (1) are learning from the
15 native people that abuse of land and rapacious
16 use of natural resources are immoral;

17 (2) are beginning to appreciate
18 the spiritual as well as economic relationships
19 between people and land;

20 (3) are able to appreciate
21 the desire of the native people to insist upon the
22 non-extinguishment of titles.

23 THEREFORE, be it resolved that --

24 (1) We endorse the right of
25 the native people to shape the kind of regional
26 development which is taking place in the land to

1 which they lay claim;

2 (2) We support the right
3 of native people to have their land claims heard
4 and settled fairly and without the threat of
5 massive development;

6 (3) We support the
7 native people in their call for a moratorium,
8 on major resource development projects until
9 the land claims are settled, with the under-
10 standing that the moratorium is region-by-
11 region."

12 In addition to these policy
13 statements, resolutions reflecting these positions have
14 been adopted recently by the Canadian Council of Churches,
15 the Lutheran Church in America (Canada section), and the
16 Mennonite Central Committee of Canada.

17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

Turning to the Church's program of action in Northern Development, two years ago in the preparation of these policy statements, the churches realized that brave words would have to be followed by concrete action. In September, 1975, Project North was launched by the Anglican, Roman Catholic and United Churches as an inter-church initiative regarding native people in Northern development. Project North is designed to increase the capacity of the participating churches to act more effectively on the ethical and moral issues of Northern development. The staff coordinators of the project are Hugh and Karmel McCullum, co-authors of the books, "This Land is Not for Sale" and the book "Moratorium". The program is actively administered by national staff persons from each of the participating churches and is directly accountable to the appropriate decision-making bodies within those churches.

The program of Project North has been organized around two major objectives: (1) supporting the creative activities of native peoples engaged in the struggle for justice in the north with respect to the settlement and implementation of their land claims; (2) challenging the various church constituencies in southern parts of Canada to become involved in creative action on the ethical issues of Northern development. Project North has fulfilled this mandate through a program of research and documentation of the issues. Beyond this, however, Project North has been

action-oriented on two fronts.

First, working relationships have been developed with such Northern native organizations as the Council of Yukon Indians, the Nishga in Northwest British Columbia, the Dene of the Mackenzie Valley, the Native People of Northern Manitoba, the Inuit of Northern Quebec, and the Treaty Nine Indians of Northern Ontario. In each case, Project North has responded to ^{the} specific requests of these ^{native} organizations for researching, documenting, and communicating to Southern Canadians the struggle of Northern native people.

The Council for Yukon Indians, for example, has made several requests for the services of Project North along these lines.

Secondly, coalitions of church groups and public interest groups have been organized in the South on the ethical issues of Northern development. Coalitions are now active in the major centers of almost every province. In each case, Project North provides services to those coalitions requesting assistance in their efforts to organize public education and attention, pardon me, and action events on such issues as the Alaska Highway pipeline. Through these coalitions, a growing number of Southern Canadians are raising serious questions about the social and economic costs of building these pipelines.

Turning to the Church's call for

1 for a moratorium, in March, 1976, the leaders of the churches
2 met with the Prime Minister and members of the Federal Cab-
3 inet to discuss the ethical and moral issues of Northern
4 development. On that and subsequent occasions the Church
5 leaders have called for a moratorium on all major resource
6 development projects such as the construction of pipelines
7 in the North to provide sufficient time for the achievement
8 of the following objectives:

- 9 a) the just settlement and
10 implementation of native land claims in question;
- 11 b) the establishment of native
12 institutions and regional plans for economic development;
- 13 c) adequate safeguards to
14 prevent environmental damage; and
- 15 d) a national energy policy to
16 regulate consumption and exports and develop renewable
17 sources of energy.

18 The churches' call for a moratorium has been based upon
19 evidence resulting from various studies pertaining to:

- 20 i) the social impact of large
21 scale industrial projects on the culture, economy, and way
22 of life of native peoples in various parts of the North
23 for example, James Bay, Alaska and Northern Manitoba, if their
24 land claims are not settled and implemented before these
25 industrial projects are initiated.
- 26 ii) the similar experiences of

1 aboriginal peoples elsewhere in the world, for example,
2 the Amazon region of Brazil, who have been faced with the
3 destruction of their culture, economy, and way of life by
4 the rapid onslaught of industrial development.
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 (iii) the lack of adequate
2 technology in specific aspects of pipeline construction
3 to provide guaranteed safeguards against environmental
4 damage in certain fragile regions of the North.

5 (iv) The social impact of
6 pipeline construction on southern Canadians, particularly
7 the enormous financial costs involved and the corresponding
8 effects on inflation, unemployment, energy prices, and
9 other social priorities such as housing and social services.

10 (v) the projections on demand
11 and supply of energy for the future which indicate that
12 Canada itself has sufficient supplies of natural gas south
13 of sixty to last us well into the next century.

14 (vi) the power of the petroleum
15 industry and other industries (inside and outside Canada)
16 to largely determine the need for pipelines based upon their
17 own future plans for expanding profits and growth.

18 Turning to the matter of a
19 moratorium on the proposed Alaska Highway pipeline.

20 Mr. Chairman, the churches' call
21 for a moratorium applies to the Alaska Highway pipeline.
22 There are, we believe, fundamental moral reasons and
23 considerable evidence to substantiate this call for a
24 moratorium.

25 The Council for Yukon Indians,
26 in their opening statements before this Inquiry, made it

1 clear that they would require a period of ten years to settle
2 and implement their land claims before a pipeline is
3 constructed along the Alaska Highway. We respectfully urge
4 you, Mr. Chairman, to give this proposal the highest
5 priority in your recommendations to the Federal government
6 for several reasons.

7 First, adequate time is needed
8 to bring about a just settlement of the land claims. The
9 only major settlement of land claims that has been negotiated
10 by the Federal government in recent years was that in James
11 Bay. It was a land extinguishment settlement at complete
12 variance with the kinds of settlement being envisaged by
13 the Yukon Indians. It was a settlement which the government
14 has publicly indicated will be a model or "will at least
15 contain the ingredients for other settlements". Because of
16 the continued construction of the James Bay hydro development
17 project during the period of negotiations and because the
18 native people were forced into an unrealistic deadline, from
19 their point of view, the negotiating process was extremely
20 difficult. The moratorium we propose would give all groups
21 the necessary breathing space to negotiate and realize just
22 land claims that reflect the wishes and the aspirations of
23 the Yukon Indians. Unrealistic deadlines could be avoided
24 and discussions could take place in an open and suitable
25 manner in the North, rather than being rushed through a
26 purely white man's process in Ottawa or Whitehorse. The

1 pressure to produce the proposal and an agreement under the
2 threat of deadlines is foreign to native ways of achieving
3 settlement. The use of regional and community discussions
4 and eventual consensus should have at least the same
5 weight as the white man's processes.

6 Secondly, adequate time is needed
7 for the implementation of the land claims. The slogan of
8 the native peoples in the Yukon, "Together Today for our
9 Children Tomorrow", reflects their desire for self-
10 determination and control of their own destiny. This can
11 only be achieved, they insist through the establishment of
12 appropriate political institutions whereby they can
13 govern activities on their land claims. Through such
14 institutions the native peoples of the Yukon would be
15 able to develop their own programs for regional economic
16 development and exercise a measure of control over natural
17 resources on their land claims. There will be little
18 chance, however, of the native people developing their own
19 regional economic plans that they are forced to adjust to
20 and live within the enormous social and economic unrest of
21 the construction period for the pipeline.

22 It is essential, therefore, that
23 the native people be given the time necessary to develop
24 their own regional economic programs to safeguard their
25 way of life before pipeline construction begins, rather than
26 afterwards, when it is too late.

Monk, Clarke,
Marshall, MacKenzie
In Chief

In addition to these concerns, Mr. Chairman, we believe there are several other serious matters of social, environmental and economic impact that require much more independent study and inquiry.

The environmental impact of pipeline construction in certain regions of the Yukon; the impact of the pipeline on the Yukon economy and the long term employment benefits; the financing of the pipeline, including the impact of cost overruns and the question of government financial guarantees; the potential impact of a capital-intensive pipeline project on inflation and unemployment in Canada generally; the impact of this pipeline on the availability of capital for other social priorities such as housing, social services and credit for small businesses; the financial impact of this pipeline on energy prices for consumers and Canada's rapidly growing debt problems.

In conclusion, Mr. Chairman, we pledge our support for the Yukon Council for Indians in their struggle for justice at this crucial moment in history. Indeed, it would be a denial of our faith in the Lord of History to simply stand back and allow the dominant economic forces of our time to shape the destiny of the native people.

Time is essential for the native people themselves to achieve a just settlement and

implementation of their land claims and thereby secure an adequate measure of control over their future development as a people in this country.

The call for a moratorium, however, has important implications for all Canadians, north and south. It is essential that we take the time to seriously examine the social and economic costs of building these pipelines and related industrial projects. The long range impact of these pipelines on Canadians, particularly the poorest sectors of our population, could be grave. The Americans may need Alaskan gas in the near future, but consideration must be given to alternative ways of transporting Alaskan gas to American markets, for example, the El Paso route.

We believe the native peoples of the North are giving a message to the rest of their fellow Canadians. The core of that message is to rearrange the priorities and values of our industrial system. "In the final analysis," as the 1973 Roman Catholic Labour Day message reminded us, "what is required is nothing less than fundamental social change. Unless we, as a society, begin to change our own lifestyles based on wealth and comfort, until we begin to change the profit-oriented priorities of our industrial system, we will continue placing exorbitant demands on the limited supplies of energy in the North and end up exploiting the people of the North in order to get those resources."

1 Thank you Mr. Chairman, members of
2 the Board.

3 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
4 much. I wonder Mr. Prichard if we ought not to adjourn at
5 this point.

6 MR. PRICHARD: I think Mr. Chairman
7 that it would be wise if we could just take two or three
8 minutes on housekeeping details. It think it might
9 facilitate our progress tomorrow.

10 To begin with, Mr. Bayly would
11 like to file some evidence.

12 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Chairman, I have
13 here for filing and distribution, the evidence of Dr.
14 Larry Pratt, in summary form. Attached to it is the
15 chapter from a book called the Tar Sands, which he wrote,
16 chapter seven of that book. I anticipate that we will be
17 receiving a fuller summary of his evidence, but until that
18 time this will have to do.

19 I also have the prepared evidence
20 of Robert Sharp, which will be given next week as well on
21 the subject of in-migration.

22 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Bayly.
23 Mr. Prichard?

24 MR. PRICHARD: Yes, sir. As you
25 know, the Inquiry reconvenes this evening at seven-thirty
26 p.m. here in the Legion Hall for another community hearing.

Before that, however, I would like to remind you and Counsel, as I said this morning, that Ms. Anne Kidd, of Native Rights for Native Women, will appear tomorrow with a very brief statement, which should be available at the Inquiry offices now. I suggest that her brief be heard because of her logistical problems that we hear her brief immediately following this panel.

Mr. Joe, could you speak to the
schedule for tomorrow please?

1 MR. JOE: Certainly, Mr. Prichard,
2 following this panel we anticipate that Mr. Hugh McCullum
3 from Project North will be making or giving evidence in
4 relation to the impact of the James Bay area and John
5 Olthuis will also be on that panel together with a John Dillon
6 from the association as GATT-Fly and that would complete the
7 evidence of the Council for Yukon Indians.

8 The first name was
9 Hugh McCullum?

10 MR. PRICHARD: So, as I under-
11 stand, then, there will be one three-person panel with
12 the three papers that have been already filed.

13 MR. JOE: There's one other
14 person on that panel, Bryan Teixeira, who is with the
15 Manitoba Flood Committee, and he'll be presenting their
16 evidence on that panel as well.

17 MR. PRICHARD: That's the evi-
18 dence of the Inter-Church Task Force on Northern Flooding?

19 MR. JOE: That's correct.

20 MR. PRICHARD: So we'll have
21 four persons tomorrow, sir, after Ann Kidd and the
22 completion of this panel.

23 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Then
24 the formal hearing stands adjourned until nine o'clock tomor-
25 row morning and the community hearing commences at 7:30 this
26 evening.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

343.093 Alaska Highway
A47F58 Pipeline Inquiry
Vol. 33

AUTHOR

Lysyk Inquiry: Vol. 33

TITLE

June 29, 1977 Whitehorse, Y.T.

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 33

ALASKA HIGHWAY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF AN APPLICATION BY FOOTHILLS PIPE
LINES (YUKON) LIMITED TO THE MINISTER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
AND NORTHERN DEVELOPMENT FOR A GRANT OF THOSE
INTERESTS IN THOSE AREAS OF TERRITORIAL LANDS IN THE
YUKON TERRITORY AS MAY BE NECESSARY FOR THE CONSTRUC-
TION AND OPERATION OF THE SAID NATURAL GAS PIPELINE
AND THE WORKS AND FACILITIES CONNECTED THEREWITH AND
INCIDENTAL THERETO,

AND

IN THE MATTER OF A BOARD OF INQUIRY ON THE SOCIO-
ECONOMIC ASPECTS OF AN ALASKA HIGHWAY GAS PIPELINE.

BEFORE THE BOARD:

K.M. LYSYK, Esq., Q.C. CHAIRMAN

WILLARD PHELPS, Esq. MEMBER

MRS. EDITH BOHMER MEMBER

P R O C E E D I N G S

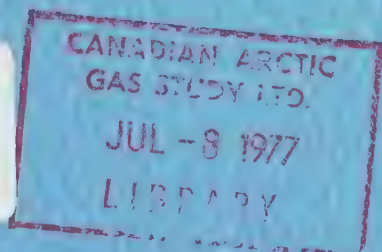
VOLUME 34

WHITEHORSE, Y. T.

JUNE 29th, 1977

COMMUNITY HEARING

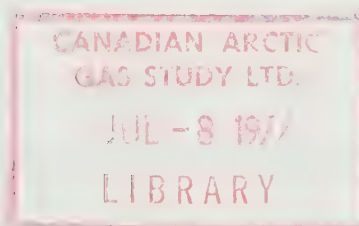
343.093
A47F58
Vol. 34



INDEX OF WITNESSES

	<u>Page</u>
Larry Berrett	4205
Danny Nowlan	4206
Dave Dornian	4210
Maggie Heath	4214
John Lammers	4218 - 4312
John Ostashek	4239
Ms Vera Asp (Chaudaquock)	4243
Walt Lengerke	4278
John Pearce	4266
Bill Dyer	4271
Grafton Njootli	4277
Keith Byron	4285
Peter Heebink	4289 - 4299
Peter Carr	4295
Joyce Hibberd	4297
Margaret Thompson	4299
Peter Daw	4304
Rosie Smith	4306
Tony Fekete	4307
Ms Helen Dobie	4309

343.093
A47 F58
Vol. 34



(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT).

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen, I'd like now to open this community hearing on the Alaska Highway pipeline proposal. For anyone here who might not have been at one of our other hearings here in Whitehorse, either the formal or the previous community hearing on May 18th, or in Porter Creek the other evening, let me just say a few words about who we are and what our job is and how we're going about trying to do that job.

My name is Ken Lysyk and my colleagues on the Board are Edie Bohmer and Willard Phelps, both of whom are Yukoners. Our job is to say something to the Government of Canada with respect to the proposal to build a pipeline along the Alaska Highway. As you know, the Government has said, the Federal Government, that it proposes to decide what pipeline route, if any, to approve to move gas from the Arctic to the lower forty-eight states of the United States. And it has said, further, that it proposes to make its decision in principle this August. With that timetable in mind, that the Federal Government has set for itself, it has asked this Inquiry to submit its report by August 1st.

As to what we're to report on, we're asked firstly to report in a preliminary way on the social and economic impacts of such a pipeline. I say in a preliminary way because the Government of Canada has said

1 has said, the Minister stated this, at the time our inquiry
2 was established, and it's reflected in our terms of reference,
3 that if the Government decides in August to approve in
4 principle the Alaska Highway route, then it will subse-
5 quently establish a further inquiry to produce the final
6 social and economic impact report and also then look at
7 the detailed terms and conditions to be complied with by
8 the pipeline company in construction of the pipeline.

9 I mentioned that we're looking
10 at the social and economic impact; as I'm sure you're aware,
11 there's a separate body, Environmental Assessment Review
12 Panel that's looking at the environmental aspects.

13 A second part of our job, and
14 perhaps the most important part, is to report to the Gov-
15 ernment of Canada on what we've been able to learn about
16 the attitudes of Yukoners to this project, this proposed
17 project. And that, of course, is what the community hear-
18 ings are all about. We are close to the end of our series
19 of community hearings, apart from the further hearings here
20 in the Whitehorse area, we have still to visit Old Crow,
21 that will happen this coming weekend, and Carcross, which
22 will happen on the eighth of July.

23 With respect to the hearings
24 here, there'll be a further hearing here in the Legion
25 Hall tomorrow night at seven-thirty; there will also be a
26 hearing in Kishwoot Hall on Thursday, July the 7th, commenc-

ing at seven in the evening.

I think that's about all I need say about what we're up to and the way we're going about it. I should just mention, perhaps, that we have representatives of the Foothills company, the company that proposes to construct the pipeline, present, and if anyone has a question that goes into details of construction or of company policy, I shall probably be asking Mr. Burrell of the Foothills company to try and respond to your questions.

There are also observers of two other interested groups, Arctic Gas and El Paso present. Our practice has been not to involve them in the hearing because they're here as observers only.

Finally, I might just add that we like to keep the community hearings as informal as possible. We consider it extremely important to hear from as many people as we possibly can. In that connection, I'd just like to say that I hope no one will hesitate to come forward simply because he or she hasn't prepared an elaborate statement or a written statement of any kind. We're most anxious to have as good a sampling as we can get, of the attitudes, the opinions of Yukoners to this proposal.

I should mention, too, that we keep a complete record of what is said to us at these community hearings, as well as at the formal hearing, for that we have the official reporter and the technician over

1 over here at the side of the room. Because we want to
2 make sure the transcript is complete, I will, if I may, ask
3 everyone who has a question to ask or a statement to make,
4 to come forward, please, to the microphone on the table
5 in front of us or the one you see there in the aisle.

6 All right, I'll throw the floor
7 open to anyone who would like to make a statement or ask a
8 question.

9 Yes, sir?

MR. CHAIRMAN: I shall ask you as I will everyone else sir, if you please begin by giving us your name for the record.

MR. BERRETT: Yes, my name is Larry Berrett. As you know, I've been travelling ahead of you and your hearings. I've been talking with people and helping them by explaining the procedures of the meetings - what time the meetings are and many other things. Now, after hearing all the comments from equal amount of white status and Indians, all I can say is if they put a pipeline through the Yukon without making sure that it will benefit the Yukoners, and I mean Yukoners as people, not businessmen, I will be ashamed to be a part of Canada, a place where everybody speaks of freedom.

Everyone knows damn well that only the Americans, the outsiders or businessmen will be the ones to profit in the long run from the pipeline. The lower income people or people with fixed incomes, as well as Indians, will again suffer greatly. I don't understand why the government can't see past their ears and realize that we will be paying higher taxes for years. The taxes will be higher to pay for the large increase of alcoholics and welfare recipients, which I'm sure will by far, pass the amount of money that we might get from any pipeline.

Have you every tried to pay a grocery bill that seems to be just getting higher all the

time? Well, that's what it's like right now for the lower income bracket people, plus some of the prominent people. Now, even if there was price freeze in the Yukon, you and Mr. Burrell know darn well that they will still go sky high.

Lately I've been getting sick of the people we have here in the Yukon now. When I was young, my parents weren't scared to say what they felt because they were Yukoners and knew everyone had their own opinion, even if someone didn't like it. But now the people don't want to say a word of their own without trying to note what their boss or their friends want them to say. Is it that hard for them to find another friend or another job? If it is hard now, just think what it will be like when the pipeline is finished. There will be no jobs for anyone and if you do have a job, even your own friends will try to take it.

As far as the Foothills study down the Alaska Highway is concerned, it's just a farce because according to their booklet, on the pipeline route, my trapline, which they intend to go through, hasn't been trapped and it isn't even good for fur. Yet for the past five years, I've caught more fur than most trappers in the Yukon.

The way I see things adding up, maybe we should just turn Canada over to the States for

they seem to be running it anyways. In ending, Mr. Lysyk, I want to say I was taught to run my life the way I wanted and not be pushed around by bigger people than me and by God, I intend to do just that, even if it means getting into trouble over it. I pray to God that you can help this before it gets too late. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much for coming forward Mr. Berrett. Yes sir?

MR. NOWLAN: Sir, I haven't got a brief and my name is Danny Nowlan. The reason I haven't got one is because I've been working and trying to make ends meet. I'm a local game farm operator and I am here to say that I am certainly in favour of the pipeline to go down the Alaska Highway.

The reasons are that there is some people in this Yukon Territory who do not work for the government, who are not on welfare and who are not unemployment insurance benefactors. I don't happen to be one who will touch welfare. I think that I don't have to work for the government. I don't want to work for the government. I make a living simply by private industry. I wish that people in this hall would stop and think about it and the government also, that we have a right to make a living too.

If this pipeline comes through here, I don't see it costing a lot more money. I simply

see it as probably a few million dollars a year to go into the coffers of the Territorial Government and perhaps then we can get to be a territory, because certainly our decisions that are made are not made by Yukon people. A classic example of this is the appointment of a game director. Apparently people who are in the Yukon haven't got brains enough to fill the top jobs. You have to send for them outside.

This goes with people appointed from Ottawa, sent to the Yukon to tell the rest of us people that we really don't know anything. I have asked questions of biologists also about this. In 1965, I was on the Sixtymile River. While I was there, the river raised seventeen feet. There was trees a hundred foot tall and three foot at the stump coming down, churning up the banks and you know, it was strange. The fish were still there the next year. I can't understand why pushing some gravel into a creek will make any difference. I think that we're over-ecology. This is my honest opinion.

I've been listening to these Inquiries on the radio, et cetera and I hear people talking about our Council. They wouldn't know what to do with the money if they did get it. This really upsets me. We have a pretty good government, such as it is, with no power in the Yukon. All that I would ask of anybody is that you have a lot of criticisms to make of these people.

Why don't they run? I think that most of the people who criticize are not running.

I believe that the pipeline should follow the Alaska Highway. I believe it should follow the Alaska Highway and not cut corners to save on pipe or on money, but I certainly think it should be here. But it's awfully strange for a person like me to listen to a lot of people in the territory talk about they don't want hydro, they don't want mines, they don't want a pipeline. Well Jesus Christ, I have a right to make a living too without going to the government for a job or for welfare.

I think that maybe an awful lot of people should stop and think before they condemn this pipeline because as far as crime and so on goes, if they just take the handcuffs off the RCMP and let them do their job, they did it in the gold rush, they did it building the Alaska Highway and they can sure do it for a pipeline, which I don't think compares with either of them.

I've also heard people talk about the construction people, of what evils they're going to bring and how they don't want the quality of their life changed. Well, I would like to say a word on that. If it wasn't for those construction people, there wouldn't be an Alaska Highway, there wouldn't be an airport and there wouldn't be a City of Whitehorse, there'd be no way to get here to see this beautiful country that we're all living in. That's all that I have to say.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much Mr. Noland. Yes sir?

MR. DORNIAN: My name is Dave Dornian. I speak for the Whitehorse and Yukon area, Building and Construction Trades Council. This Council, the Whitehorse and Yukon area Building and Construction Trades Council is representing resident tradesmen in the Yukon Territory, support the construction of a gas transmission line on the Alaska Highway route.

Yukon residents will derive

many benefits from the line. There is a permanent base of native and white tradesmen residing in the Yukon who pay taxes, use energy and as any consumer, are entitled to the benefits that result from the line.

The construction industry in the Yukon is in a slump. Many of our skilled tradesmen are leaving to seek employment in other areas. The territory will be poorer from the loss of these tradesmen. The construction of the pipeline will stimulate the industry. The construction of the line itself will be a minor project compared to the stimulation it will provide for the construction of other projects.

In an item in the Whitehorse Star on June the 6th, an economist for the Toronto Dominion Bank stated that Canada's economy needs a major construction project such as this pipeline. Mr. Peter stated that the construction of the line would not only meet vital needs, but would absorb much of the slack in the economy. One only needs to look about them to observe the slack in the Yukon economy.

We must face the facts that it's quite apparent that the majority of those who oppose the construction of the pipeline are employed and are secure in their employment. They are not dependent on the construction for employment, for the necessities of life. Our members are dependent on construction. The resident trades-

men of the Yukon will be the base of the labour force for the construction of the pipeline and in some fields, will probably supply the entire needs. Wage rates will not escalate. The construction industry in the Yukon has followed the guidelines of the Anti-Inflation Board. The construction industry in the Yukon has a record second to none in the field of labour management. The industry has never been shut down by a strike or lockout.

The building trades are far ahead in sponsoring and assisting their apprentices and the trades are open to all, regardless of race or sex. We are of the opinion that the environmental impact of the line will be negligible. We have seen the construction of other lines in other areas with little or no environmental impact.

There is no reason to assume that the impact will be greater in the Yukon. Far less impact will result from the construction of this line than from the construction of a highway. We noted that there was little or no objection to the Carcross-Skagway highway, that is being put through a virgin territory, and we wonder why. Many of these -- many people now objecting to the pipeline probably thought it would be very nice if they could drive to Skagway on a summer weekend.

We assume there will be stringent guidelines and rightly so, but let these guide-

lines be liberally salted with common sense. The social impact will be far less than many are anticipating and the influx of people will be far less than some are hoping for. Canada does not have two hundred and twenty million people to the South who could trek North as they did to Alaska.

We have much to learn from the Alaskan experience. We have lead time to prepare and plan and we are willing to co-operate wholeheartedly in this regard. One need only compare the gold rush communities of the Yukon to the gold rush communities of Alaska. There is a difference -- there was a difference. We urge that the land claims settlement not be a factor in the decision of this Board.

Finally, in conclusion, we object to the further outpouring of Federal funds. Our tax dollars to groups whose only objective to delay the decision or the construction for their own interest. An entire new industry has sprung up from the endless repeated Inquiries, submissions and Board and much of this is Federally funded.

Will it be necessary to conduct an Inquiry on the social impact of this new industry that has sprung up and will it be necessary to institute a new welfare program to phase it out? Again with Federal funds.

We feel that we have gone the route,
we need go no further. We urge that this be the last inquiry,
that it be concluded as soon as possible and that the decision
be

Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,
Mr. Dornian.

8 You will be relieved, sir, it won't
be necessary to have an Inquiry to terminate this one. We'll
self-destruct on the first of August.

Yes.

MS MAGGIE HEATH: I'm Maggie Heath,
Alderman, City of Whitehorse. I'm speaking as a thirty-two
year resident of Whitehorse and on my own behalf as an alder-
man of the City. I have listened to the many reasons why we
should not have a pipeline and several reasons why we should.
The Yukon needs a boost in the economy and now the pipeline
appears to be it. If this pipeline is built, I support the
Alaska Highway proposal as the most sensible, least costly,
least damaging route.

21 The native groups, along with several
22 support groups mostly from outside, said they want a ten year
moratorium or until land claims are settled. It can't and it
won't wait that long. But are these groups really speaking
in the best interest of their people? Or for that matter on
behalf of all people?

I have talked to these people and

having spent my life with them I feel I know them quite well. I realize few know what this is all about. Who is reasonable for bringing the facts to these people? While some fears are valid, most of us fear the unknown. I believe land claims should be settled. Why are we so far away from a settlement? Is it because there is no real working relationship between native groups and government? No trust? Or just plain dragging the issue for unknown reasons on both sides. If this is the case, will there ever be a settlement? And in the meantime, what happens to us, the other side of the coin?

The people who support, in part, this vast land, do we wait in limbo eeking out a living^{waiting} as we have done in the past for Big Brother in Ottawa or some other interest group, again for outside to study us once more?

We have had too many costly studies by people who know nothing of us people of the North, native and white alike. People who, at the expense of our tax dollar come and spend the summer and then go back outside to tell the government which often is not qualified to direct our lives, tell us what we will get, when and how.

Environmentalists are basically saying no. On whose behalf? Theirs? Ours? Who supports these groups financially? Government? What of the people who have spent a lifetime earning a living here year round, with little or no government financial support. People who need a larger tax base to survive in business or just plain survive. We

having spent my life with them I feel I know them quite well. I realize few know what this is all about. Who is reasonable for bringing the facts to these people? While some fears are valid, most of us fear the unknown. I believe land claims should be settled. Why are we so far away from a settlement? Is it because there is no real working relationship between native groups and government? No trust? Or just plain dragging the issue for unknown reasons on both sides. If this is the case, will there ever be a settlement? And in the meantime, what happens to us, the other side of the coin?

The people who support, in part, this vast land, do we wait in limbo ^{waiting} eeking out a living/as we have done in the past for Big Brother in Ottawa or some other interest group, again for outside to study us once more?

We have had too many costly studies by people who know nothing of us people of the North, native and white alike. People who, at the expense of our tax dollar come and spend the summer and then go back outside to tell the government which often is not qualified to direct our lives, tell us what we will get, when and how.

Environmentalists are basically saying no. On whose behalf? Theirs? Ours? Who supports these groups financially? Government? What of the people who have spent a lifetime earning a living here year round, with little or no government financial support. People who need a larger tax base to survive in business or just plain survive. We

must have progress in order for Yukon to someday soon, I hope, become a self-sustaining, self-governing Territory, and it can if all Yukoners, white, native, work together. As long as we are divided, as long as we speak from both sides of our mouths, government will continue to regard us as a people incapable of running our own affairs.

I do not deny there will be problems, with a large influx of people, but with foresight, proper planning and policies there will be minimal effects in return for long-range, long-term benefit.

You may be saying, what does [redacted] know about problems of a boom? Let me say, quite a bit having lived through a couple of two here in the Yukon. I suggest to you who are trying to frighten the people that you may be in for a small disappointment. We, the people of the Yukon, are in the driver's seat. Now is the time for positive action, not studies.

I believe that Territorial Government, native groups, cities and Local Improvement Districts should set up a working group now to present a proposal of what we, the Yukon, want in terms of royalty, self-government, jurisdiction of our land, recreation facilities, hiring practices, long-term benefits, and the assurance that there will be no costly over-runs as there was at Aishihik for Yukoners to pick up the bill after the fact. Right now this group should be holding public meetings with private industry to insure

that everyone understands the results of raising prices for a short-term, get-rich-quick-get-out attitude. This should have been in place already. Instead, we have several groups being funded from one source or another doing impact studies which have already been done several times over.

Robert Service once wrote many years

ago:

"Lofty I stand from each sister land
Patient and early wise with the weight
Of a world of sadness in my quiet, passionless eyes
Dreaming alone of the people, dreaming alone of the
day
When men shall not rape my riches and curse me and go
away
Of cities leaping to stature, aflame like a flag
unfurled
As I pour the tide of my riches into the lap of the
world - and they're waiting?"

In his wisdom and farsightedness, he was talking of today. We need this economy. We have come of age. Let's take some positive action here within our own governments, before it is too late and we end up with what Big Brother in Ottawa thinks is best for us once again.

To coin a phrase and add a bit: Let's all work today - together today for all our children tomorrow.

Thank you very much.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much indeed, Ms Heath, for that presentation.

Yes, sir?

4 MR. JOHN LAMMERS: Mr. Chairman,
Members of the Panel. My name is John Lammers. I have been
continuous resident of the Yukon Territory for the past
7 twenty-four years, and I regard the Yukon as my permanent home.
My two sons grew up here and also consider themselves perman-
ent residents. For eight years of my residency here we lived
in five different locations along the Alaska Highway, from the
Alaska border to the B.C. border and another five years was
spent in Whitehorse, and during the past twelve years we built
up a small, indeed small, tourist oriented wilderness and river
tour business in which I'm still engaged.

20 I am an agronomist by training in my
15 native Holland, from where I came thirty years ago and I speak
on my own behalf.

10 I'm afraid my presentation is maybe a
15 little lengthy, but on the other hand, it is a very lengthy
20 subject that we are discussing.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Don't be concerned about that, we look forward to hearing from you, Mr.

MR. LAMMERS: Thank you. Hearings of this type, in my view, especially the pipeline hearing, are extremely disturbing. The public is not asked to make an enlightened decision as to the need of Northern pipelines at this time, I stress the word "need" but is confronted with a number of routes and alternatives which are conceived by purely profit-oriented commercial companies out of which plans our Government pretends to publicly make a choice. I think it would be naive not to recognize that, judging by past performance in identical situations, the Government has not already decided that there shall be a pipeline; perhaps it has already decided on its route, and for reasons it need not really tell the public anyway, at least not in rational language. The situation to my mind is like that of a judge giving a condemned prisoner the choice between hanging from a rope or being shot; the only choice of importance to the prisoner, namely, between life and death, is denied.

So it is, here. We should not be forced to address ourselves to pipeline routes, but whether there should be a pipeline for Northern gas at all at this time and that issue, Mr. Chairman, is not really being addressed, especially not in the formal hearings.

Then, to add insult to injury,

crammed into just a few months of this year, we have your committee looking into the socio-economic aspects of the Alcan pipeline. Another committee is looking into the environmental aspects. Foothills conducts hearings and presentations of its own. Kaiser Aluminum, through public meetings and news releases, is flogging the idea of an aluminum smelter, C.N.T. holds hearings on rate increases, Northern Canada Power Commission does likewise and in the process propagandizes the idea of export of electricity to the U.S.A. Indian Affairs holds hearings on Kluane Park, and in the meantime, the Government of Canada is negotiating a land settlement with the Indian people. For good measure, the news media din into the hapless citizens' ears all the ramifications of the above mentioned subjects, plus generous portions of loose talk about railroad extensions, new mines, new roads, and possible hydro projects.

I think it's hardly a climate, Mr. Chairman, for sober reflection. The result is that the public easily succumbs to a state of near hysteria, to complete apathy, or to utter cynicism. I really condemn those who call themselves our leaders, political and civic alike, for allowing this sort of confused, congested circus to arise and allow it to continue.

On the subject of the AlCan pipeline proposal itself, I don't want to make the impression at all that I consider myself an expert on any of the matters

that pertain to such an undertaking, which has all the ramifications of constructing a pipeline for the exclusive use, the exclusive use of one country across the variable topography and delicate social and natural environment of another, but your formal hearings make the impression of being full of experts on such complicated and unpredictable matters.

Reams of paper are used and there are statements, counter-statements and clever, verbal duels about statistics, policies, and the fine points of law.

But what is expertise? There is little doubt that in the matter of this pipeline the engineers are experts in putting together a pipeline as such, and that the business managers and accountants are experts in making the black figure in their books exceed the red.

But there's also another kind of expertise and that's the kind that comes from just living and trying to understand what it really is that makes life possible at all, by constantly observing interaction between man and his natural environment, between people of different races and backgrounds. . Mr. Chairman, I am absolutely sure that there is no one who attends these hearings, that includes yourself and the members of your panel, who is not acutely aware that ^{there is} something very much amiss all over the world in those types of interaction.

So where I, and other citizens, who

1 speak out at these meetings may be amateurs when it comes
2 to cold and narrow technical data about the pipeline, I am
3 not an amateur with regard to what I have seen happen in my
4 lifetime and what I see happening increasingly with regard
5 to man's use of his resources and the offhand manner in
6 which he despoils his own nest, as if there were no to-
7 morrow, and no children, and their children, who also have
8 rights in this world of ours.

9 If we look closely, we find that
10 almost almost all of this despoilation springs from the
11 misdirected use of energy. For about a century, oil and
12 gas have been the main source of enormous industrialization
13 everywhere, but principally in the Western world. We
14 thought the source would never dry up. Five years ago our
15 government told us that our oil reserves would last another
16 four hundred years. Two years ago this figure suddenly
17 changed to somewhere around twenty years and the same people
18 talked about an energy crisis. Now, a few weeks ago the
19 visiting Minister of Energy, Alistair Gillespie, mentions
20 a figure of ten years. Although such a turnabout makes one
21 very cynical about government credibility, we can ask, what
22 has happened to our energy resources. Of course, we used
23 it for an orgy of industrialization, much of which was and
24 is dedicated to replace, but in reality subverse, less
25 offensive and consumptive forms of transportation, produc-
26 tion and just living, with others are wasteful, unnecessary and

downright frivolous, resulting in widespread deterioration of environment and quality of life, which is causing fast increasing numbers of people to become mental, spiritual and physical wrecks, restlessly looking for artificial stimulation amidst a general feeling of malaise and disorientation. And I submit again that there's hardly anyone here who is not disturbed by feelings of doubt, uncertainty, and insecurity about the seemingly uncontrollable events that are overtaking us worldwide, the effects of which are becoming ever more clear in our day by day lives, in what we hear, see, think, and even eat and breathe. One can only come to one conclusion and that is that our collective conduct must be faulty.

To at this time, at this time, frantically construct pipelines to drain off Northern gas and oil, in order to prolong our faulty conduct, is a clear case of mixed up priorities, in my view.

We are looking at two things.

The first one is that the U.S.A. wants to get this Alaska gas to the lower forty-eight.

The second one, that Foothills Pipe Lines Limited wants to make a profit on that desire.

Those are the cold facts.

But is the U.S.A., or for that matter anyone, need Alaska gas with such extreme urgency? It is not enough to know that it is there, safely stored in the ground, what better storage can we ask for.

Governments depend on oil companies to tell them what the reserves of gas and oil are. The government must accept these figures as they cannot ascertain them themselves. Once the government gets these figures, which may be fictitious, it cannot tell the public because that would violate the company's proprietary rights. The oil and gas companies can be expected to juggle their production and reserve figures in their own best interests, not in the public's interest, or the national interest for that matter.

They go where the most profit can be had and there are no other reasons in that game. Therefore, as is obvious by now, their figures should be taken with the utmost skepticism, but these are the figures government gets and which government cannot even tell its own citizens whether they are true or not. So who knows

whether there is a real urgency to get northern oil and gas to the south? Who knows whether there is a bona fide crisis that require the sort of pipeline hysteria we are now faced with? Who is 'John Citizen' to believe? I apologize, my name is John.

Of course, as is the case with all non-renewable resources we are running out of fossil fuel. But knowing that, should we not address ourselves first of all to how we can make a sane and efficient use of this precious commodity, attempting to prolong and conserve it before we sacrifice new finds to wasteful use. Does the U.S.A. attempt to curtail use of its resources in order to conserve energy in any realistic manner? Nobody in the U.S.A. is taking conservation measures seriously despite Mr. Carter's recent attempts to curtail energy use and I should add hastily, nor is anyone in Canada which is possibly even more notorious in that respect. The U.S. government's own estimates as far back as 1973 state that transportation, that is individual cars and trucks, especially could curtail gasoline and oil consumption by twenty per cent by simple tune-ups every six months and an enforced speed limit of fifty miles per hour. By proper insulation of homes and buildings, we could reduce heating oil and natural gas requirements by over twelve per cent. The electricity consumption could be reduced by thirty per cent by simple

processes, such as turning off lights. How simple can you get? And air conditioning when not required. Throwing out unnecessary gadgets and so-called conveniences. Industry uses forty per cent of the U.S. energy supplies and it could reduce that figure by at least twenty-five per cent by capturing waste heat with further savings to be had by a better matching of the type of energy to the final use, as is dictated by the laws of thermo-dynamics. Heavily industrialized European countries achieve energy consumption fifty per cent less than the U.S.A. and Canada by such measures.

Furthermore, the U.S.A. has no social motivations in its production system. Things are not produced with a view to being the right thing, produced in the right way, in the right place, by the right means, for the right use. But our producers have only one aim - to realize the highest possible profit. Although things are no different in Canada, why should Canada place itself in a position where panic decisions are forced just in order to accommodate the wasteful practices of the U.S.A., practices that jeopardize Canadian society, environment, and sovereignty. What we are saying is essentially a continuation of the same dreary old processes that have gotten us into our present energy cost, energy environment, and energy "crisis", dilemma. Well, there isn't even a plan to cope inevitably with the problem on the

horizon. Our leaders rather avoid the subject than to try and solve it, and seem to advocate that we back into the future with our eyes shut, instead of looking ahead, mindful of future generations who also need, and have a right to, energy and resources, which we are squandering so happily.

From the standpoint of sovereignty, Canada would virtually give up a strip of its territory for the exclusive use and jurisdiction of a foreign power which the U.S.A. essentially is. Any curtailment or abrogation of the U.S.A. jurisdiction by Canada would be an act of war. Perhaps we should do some thinking about the fact that this pipeline in reality creates a sort of Panama Canal and what that really means.

In my view, it is not a matter of life and death for the U.S.A. to move its Alaska gas through the Yukon. Certainly not at this time. And indeed, many Americans and certainly the overwhelming majority of Alaskans are squarely opposed to the idea. The Organization for the Management of Alaska Resources, OMAR in short, has wide support in the State. It's aims are endorsed by Governor Hammond and Commissioner Guy Martin and both of them participated in OMAR's discussions in Washington and elsewhere. OMAR wants to keep U.S. resources on U.S. territory, period. Ex-Governor Hickel has formed his own organization which is also saying, only

in stronger terms, that Alaska should be doing what OMAR proposes, but adding that one of the reasons is that one cannot trust Canadians in the crunch. This certainly doesn't look like sweet co-operation between loving neighbours to me. It seems the fact that the U.S.A. already owns and controls something like sixty per cent of the Canadian resource and manufacturing industry. It is not simple foreign investment, Mr. Chairman. If it were there would be little wrong.

As it is, it is foreign control.

At the same time, it appears that Canada has rung up a nine billion dollar trade deficit with the U.S.A. Perhaps the experts can explain the arithmetic. How masochistic can we get? We now appear willing to add to this control by allowing pipeline, such as the one proposed here, at the expense of the ruination of the local population, economies and life styles. And I'm well aware that we're not going to get anything back for it either.

The social, economic and environmental implications of the proposed pipeline are staggering, regardless of whatever soothing talk we hear, but the social aspects clearly loom largest. We only have to look at Alaska. It depends, of course, who you're talking to. Alaska, with its far greater population and social infrastructure was simply run over and it is still trying to recover fully from the impact of mass migration of outside workers and job seekers - with their families - under hysterical boom conditions. It is easy to project the number of people required for the Alcan pipeline jobs as such and the figure looks comparatively small. It all looks very cosmetic and orderly, but many questions remain unanswered.

Where do these people come from? What about their families? Are they told to stay away? Are they in any way compatible with local sensitivities with the North? How many will quit but will remain as hangers-on in

the Territory? How many people will come up the Alaska Highway, attracted by the smell of easy money in another boom, looking for jobs? And how many of these will literally fall down by the wayside and become an unbearable burden on local communities already saddled with enormous problems in alcohol consumption, venereal disease, social justice and a rising crime rate? Social services in the Yukon are already strained and a sudden increase in population of the type that can surely be expected simply cannot be absorbed without complete alteration of the fabric of Yukon life -- all for the worst.

This sudden influx of big money will be a corruptive influence and have economic effects that will be felt most by the Indian people, old people, pensioners and others on fixed incomes. And we would do well at this point to try and think ourselves into the position of the Indian people who lived along the route the Alaska Highway was built. What it meant in terms of their daily lives when a horde of strangers descended on them, gouging their way through the landscape, and irrevocably altering it. Or what the gold rush of '98 meant to them. Is the proposed pipeline and especially the feverish development syndrome that certainly will follow in its wake so much different. For anyone to say that the workers on the pipeline will be controlled is nonsense. These are not labour camp conditions, nor is the situation under any off-hour control.

There also will be a going and come of personnel. The workers cannot be locked in the camps and given passes on the town. The job seekers are totally beyond control and their numbers and effects may be even greater.

The twenty-five million dollar a year tourist industry will be hard hit. It is the only industry which creates income that permeates the whole spectrum of Yukon life, creating money that largely remains in the Yukon, requires no special infrastructure that has to be paid from taxes and depends on the one and only enduring asset the Yukon has, mainly the magnificence of its natural environment. A carefully managed tourist industry will be here long after the mines have been dug and the pipelines have rusted out, provided we safeguard the base. Unspoiled environment in the broadest sense.

But to quote from Alaskan newspapers, this is what we can look for. I quote:

"Campsites near highways were crowded with job seekers and their families and the litter containers were overflowing, while sanitary conditions were appalling. Great pressure was exercised on sport fishing and hunting by both pipeline workers, their families and job seekers. Motels and hotels were totally unable to cope with normal tourist traffic as they were booked by many people involved with the many aspects of the pipeline. Telephone, mail, educational,

and medical facilities were inadequate to cope with the overall congestion. There was great disruption in normal local personnel staffing due to many workers leaving their jobs for more lucrative pipeline jobs or succumbing to the lure of higher wages inflated by the boom economy. Road, dust and pavement damage were cited as a result of increased traffic."

The whole Alaska Highway area, at least during the period of construction will lose its character and tourists will be running the gauntlet of increased heavy traffic and a corresponding decrease of services at an inflated rate.

The effects of this overall degradation and inflation will radiate all the way into the Yukon hinterland and its communities, which rely on the Alaska Highway and on Whitehorse - which is the hub of transportation, commerce and accommodation, as the natural channel for tourist traffic and access to the Yukon and its inner parts.

From personal experience in my own small tourist oriented business, I know that some tourists are already shunning the northwest corner of the continent due to the bad experience many tourists had in Alaska during the past three years for the reasons I just mentioned. The self-contained tourist with Winnebago and camper may still come, be it

Mr. J. Lammers

in diminished numbers. Package tours may still survive, but the independent visitor, those, mostly Americans, who visit the Yukon enroute to or from Alaska and who are dependent on hotel or motel accommodation as and where they find it, are already staying away and will stay away in droves when even the Yukon is going to be affected by the pipeline syndrome.

The carrot of natural gas being made available that is dangled in front of some communities along the pipeline route require much closer examination. At this time, there appears to be no guarantee whatsoever that it will be available, but if it were, the communities effected would not only face wholesale excavation of their street and lots to accommodate yet another network of pipes - and I'm sure, especially in Whitehorse everybody knows what that means - but also enormous municipal investment in these facilities and homeowner re-investment in gas fired furnaces and other appliances, while the previous oil, wood or electric heating systems go to the dump. To a town like Whitehorse, the cost of disruption and repaving would be an added and enormous burden in my view.

And who controls the price of the gas? While this might be attractive prior or during pipeline construction, such benefits may evaporate as construction progresses.

Part of the approach in selling the idea of this pipeline is to portray it as being constructed on

the established right-of-way of the Alaska Highway. Nothing is, of course, further from the truth. For all practical purposes, a whole new corridor is being established, one which for many miles will be situated away from the Highway itself, sometimes many miles inland in sensitive areas. This will necessitate a proliferation of side roads off the Highway for hauling of materials and equipment and for later maintenance, creating even further disturbance of terrain, wildlife habitat and of the visitor industry.

We have no proper environmental control or guidelines in the Yukon, regardless of how brave a front our government's trying to put on in this respect, Mr. Chairman.

In Alaska, there is a complete wilderness protection system with National wildlife refuges, wild and scenic river/systems, national parks, state parks, natural monuments, and national ecological reserves encompassing, I believe, a total of over twenty-five percent of Alaska's lands in that manner.

In the Yukon, we have Kluane National Park, which consists mostly of unassailable ice fields and glaciers, and of which only a comparatively small strip of its outer perimeter is really vulnerable to abuse and which therefore is really the only area in the park that needs protection under the Parks Act.

Then there is a small so-called game preserve in the Central Yukon without proper protection or controls, that is all. Wildlife research is practically non-existent due to chronic understaffing and under-funding and very little is known about wild life habitat and wild life populations in the territory. At any rate, the interesting situation exists, and it seems to be quite unique on this Continent and elsewhere, that the Federal Government controls the wild life habitat, while the territorial government, if there really is such a thing, controls the wild life.

Furthermore, Federal Acts such as the Yukon Quartz Mining Act, continue to give industry all virtual control over/Yukon lands and federal agencies deal-

ing with environments such as the Department of the Environment and by self-appointment, Indian and Northern Affairs, are by no means agreed on environmental protection and appear to be at loggerheads.

I will bother you no further with the weakness or total absence of environmental control, at least of meaningful and realistic concern and control in the Yukon or the detrimental results of overwhelming industrial prerogatives are increasing steadily.

Mr. Chairman, in a vacuum such as this, such as I have attempted to describe, it is proposed to plunk the Alcan pipeline, not only that, at the time of writing this brief, there is now talk that a pipeline or pipelines may follow the Dempster Highway or the Tintina Trench. Even where the Dempster Highway itself is simply being bullied through the Northern terrain and extremely sensitive wild life habitat, without proper knowledge of what the long term effect will be, pipeline proponents, including Minister Alistair Gillespie, already used the rationale that the pipeline along the Dempster Highway will not be damaging as it uses an already existing route.

How simplistic can one get, including Ministers of the Crown? In the process, the attempts of the Yukon Indian people to map a course for themselves, whereby in future years they can regain a measure of pride through management of their own affairs on

an equal footing with the outside developers, who have swarmed to this land during the short period of the last eighty years or so, is being severely jeopardized. This is their last and only chance, Mr. Chairman, are we again to ignore their legitimate desires and aspirations and allow the unbalanced situation of the past to continue festering into the future. To my mind, the sacrifice of Canadian jurisdiction and of the local people, especially during the sensitive period of native land negotiations, in order to accommodate the United States with a gas pipeline corridor, is simply an abrogation of our national and moral responsibility. The long term social and environmental consideration of this undertaking, what it really will do to where people live, physically as well as mentally, seems to me to be the overwhelming responsibility we all have, not the interests of a handful of business firms and the indefinite cravings of the speculators and fly-by-nights, who are already flocking here in great numbers. This pipeline has nothing to do with development, even less with what we laughingly call "progress". It is just another rush job, a crisis phenomenon in the same vein as the Gold Rush of '98 and the Alaska Highway construction of the war years were really crisis phenomena. This is not development it is merely change. Development is something that should take place only after careful planning. In the case of a Northern pipeline the planning should be directed towards the need for

1 a pipeline, only after all other avenues of how we should
2 use the energy available to us, have been explored, and
3 that goes for Canada as well as for the U.S.A. Canada is
4 in no hurry for new natural gas supplies; neither is the
5 U.S.A. if it would only come to its senses and stop
6 splurging energy frivolously. We need a cooling off
7 period; one where we can take stock of our needs and look
8 at them in the context of our overall relationship to the
9 resources this planet has still left to us, for other
10 peoples and for future generations, there is a tomorrow.
11 This sort of stock-taking is what this country and the
12 world needs, a ten-year stock-taking period on this and
13 other issues sounds just fine to me, unless we do take it,
14 we all are like blind people shuffling along an unknown
15 road just hoping for the best.

16 Thank you for your time.
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

Mr. J. Ostashek

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you

Mr. Lammers for that very comprehensive statement which obviously took a good deal of time and thought. We are obliged to you for that and for coming forward to present it. Sir?

MR. OSTASHEK: My name is John Ostashek. I am representing the Yukon Outfitters Association. This brief has been presented to the Environmental Assessment Panel as well as being presented to this Panel tonight, as we're dealing with both environmental and social and economical impact.

This brief has been designed to state the position of the Yukon Outfitters Association with respect to the Alcan or Alaska Highway proposal. First of all, let me familiarize the Panel with the outfitting industry and the Yukon Outfitters Association.

18 The Yukon Outfitters Association is an organization that is registered in accordance with the Societies Ordinance of the Yukon Territory. This association represents every licenced outfitter in the Yukon. The outfitting industry contributed approximately 2.5 million dollars to the Yukon's economy in 1976. This accounted for almost ten per cent of the total tourist dollars spent in the Yukon last year.

While this may seem like a small and insignificant sum in relation to the amount of

1 revenue that will be generated by the Alcan pipeline
2 proposal, it must be remembered that the wildlife and the
3 harvesting of this wildlife is the only renewable resource
4 that the Yukon has at this time.

5 Properly managed, it can
6 continue to flourish and contribute to the Yukon's economy
7 indefinitely. The outfitting industry is economically
8 stable at this time. It does not receive nor require any
9 government subsidies to continue to prosper. The people
10 who are employed by this industry are mainly Yukon
11 residents of both native and white origins. These people,
12 for the most part, be classified as unskilled workers
13 in other trades. Their employment with the outfitters
14 for a large number of them is their only source of income
15 for the entire year.

16 This association would prefer
17 that no pipeline be built in the North at this time. As
18 any development that is going to provide more access to
19 the wilderness, bringing a large influx of people into
20 the Yukon is not in the best interests of the outfitting
21 industry. But if a pipeline must be constructed, then
22 the logical proposal is the Alaska Highway proposal.

23 We take a strong position that
24 if a pipeline is to be constructed, that it should be done
25 so with the least possible damage to the environment and
26 the wildlife of the territory. It is our recommendation

that no construction should take place until all environmental and wildlife studies have been completed, assessed and implemented to assure protection of our environment and wildlife.

We strongly oppose the Foothills proposal to route the pipeline along Section 5, Milepost 216.4 to Milepost 321.4 and the construction of compressor station FY Number 4 and Milepost 260.8. For the people who aren't familiar with this, this is the bypass of Whitehorse where it goes up the Ibex River and over by Squanga Lake.

If this section of the pipeline is allowed to be constructed along the proposed route, it will cause serious and irreparable damage to some of the Yukon prime wildlife, mainly the Dall's Sheep in the Ibex River area and the grizzly, moose and caribou in the Squanga Lake area.

The wildlife in these areas are under extremely heavy pressure now as a result of their close proximity to the City of Whitehorse. The proposed route would pass through some of the Dall's Sheep's winter range and lambing grounds. We propose that if this route is allowed to stand and construction to go ahead, it will mark the end of the Dall's Sheep in the Ibex River range and surrounding areas.

The routing of Section 5 of the

proposed pipeline would virtually place it right through the centre of big game outfitting area number seventeen and in close proximity to the base camps of one outfitter. No doubt Foothills will argue that they are only using a small strip of land, but by routing the pipeline along the proposed route and the construction of compressor station FY Number 4 will provide access for many people into this area and virtually put this outfitter out of business and have a serious and detrimental effect on at least one other outfitter in the area.

As we stated earlier in this brief, we strongly oppose the route of the pipeline through the Ibex River and Squanga Lake area and also the site selected for the construction of compressor station FY Number 4.

We recommend to this Inquiry that the pipeline should be rerouted along Section 5 to follow the Alaska Highway and stay within close proximity to the highway along the entire route of the pipeline through the Yukon. Now since this brief has been written, it is my understanding that Foothills has relocated the pipeline to follow the Alaska Highway through Whitehorse.

This association feels that it is imperative that during construction, that persons or companies who have leases through which the pipeline will be constructed, be notified well in advance as to the date

the construction will take place through the said leases and arrangements be made to provide access to the people involved during the construction period.

We would like to see the right-of-way seeded with tame grasses after construction is completed and people who have livestock in the area, be given rights to cut hay along sections of the right-of-way. This association takes the position that in the event that the pipeline construction would deprive any person or company from carrying on their business in the usual manner, that they be fully compensated for any inconvenience, loss of revenue or loss of livelihood due to construction of the pipeline. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Ostashek for presenting that brief on behalf of the Yukon Outfitters Association. Yes?

MS. ASP (CHAUDAQUOCK): Mr. Lysyk, Mrs. Bohmer and Mr. Phelps, my name is Chaudaquock. I am a Tahltan Indian. My Canadian name is Vera Asp. I have lived in the Yukon since education grade one. I am a member of the Tribal Council of the Association of United Tahltan.

In the same way that white people are not just white people, but they are descendants of Anglo-Saxons, francophones, or whatever. Tahltans are Athabascan Indian people with a specific and a distinct way

of life. Because of our strong tribal identity, the
Tahltan Indian people have seen a need for a tribal land
claim.

1 Three years ago we formed an
2 organization to represent all Tahltan Indians. However,
3 our work has been severely limited because of lack of
4 funding. The political growth of our tribe has been
5 severely hampered by the lack of administrative
6 facilities. Some of our people believe that this shows
7 that the Government has not changed since we began
8 pursuing our land claims in 1910, when we wrote a
9 Declaration to the B.C. and Federal Governments, without
10 response.

11 Tahltan's, however, are used
12 to working alone because of our isolated position in
13 northern British Columbia we have been forgotten or
14 discounted by the B.C. Government, the Federal Government,
15 and even Indian organizations.

16 It was not always so. Once we
17 were a strong people. Our land was good to us. We ate
18 good food and we were happy together. We guarded our
19 land well from other people and they respected us for that.
20 Though in an astonishing short time, we were suddenly
21 thrust into a different world. Everything around us
22 changed. Only the mountains and the rivers stayed the
23 same to remind us of our history. This changing time was
24 caused by one thing. Development. To us, which means just
25 white people taking. We have not seen good things come to
26 our people from this. Gold seekers, the abandoned rural

telegraph line, which is where our community got it's name, Telegraph Creek, and all the other development surrounding us. We were a nomadic people with permanent camps throughout our territory. Now we are big game outfitters, commercial fishermen, canneries, and construction workers. We have one lawyer, three teachers, and one X-ray technician. This is not enough. Enormous complex projects are being planned for our land, such as damming the Stikine River, we call that "the river of life". We do not have any expertise of our own yet to even have these projects explained to us adequately. We need time to acquire these new tools so that our people can survive, not just as individuals, but as a tribe.

We also need time to improve the conditions of our own people so that we can make meaningful decisions as a tribe. Alcoholism, school drop-outs, and other problems are creating a culture of poverty which threatens the Tahltan heritage.

The way of our recent sad history, with development, the Association of United Tahltan's passed the following resolution February 12, 1977:

"The Association of United Tahltans opposes any and all development in the traditional Tahltan area until such time as our land claims are settled and implemented."

We have been unable to have a

meeting specifically on the Alaska Highway pipeline, because of lack of funds and a limited time frame that this Inquiry has taken. We do not understand why this Inquiry cannot come to Telegraph Creek, our main community. The Yukon is our commercial and service centre. What happens here affects us more deeply than anything in Vancouver. The time has come when our people have to say 'stop' to all development to allow us to effectively assess our own position.

I, and the Association of United Tahltans, supports the Council for Yukon Indians position because of our common concern. Through land claims we intend to find our place in the world. Will you judge the survival of the Tahltan tribe against the energy crazed society seeking to bring more people, more roads, more danger-prone technology through our Tahltan land? The social effects of the pipeline may not just endanger our people's lifestyle. It may kill our one last chance to survive as a tribe. If the Tahltan tribe dies this land will die with us. We are a part of this land. In our stories, we are taught that life is fragile, that a part of each group of animals and plants must survive so that there will be a life in the future. The way we live was built up around this. Each species had to survive and it was man's responsibility to keep this law. Are not white people men?

Thank you.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very
2 much for that presentation. You asked a question, Ms. Asp,
3 about why we were not conducting hearings outside the
4 Yukon. That's because our terms of reference limit us to
5 hearings in the Yukon. We have indicated that would be
6 pleased to support, financially, and any other way we can,
7 people who have submissions to make to us who come to
8 the Yukon to make them.

9 We have had other submissions
10 made to us by people from British Columbia, and of course,
11 we particularly appreciate having those representations
12 made. We have had for example, submissions made to us at
13 Watson Lake by the Mayors of Fort St. John and Fort Nelson.

14 In any event, let me thank you
15 once again for coming forward to express your views.

16 All right. Mr.Lengerke?

17 MR. Lengerke: Mr. Lysyk, and
18 members of the Board, Mr. Phelps and Mrs. Bohmer, I
19 certainly am glad to appear here. I also have noted with
20 very much interest the comments of the people before me
21 and I must say there are some very moving comments, some
22 worthwhile ones. I hope I can contribute something in
23 some way.

24 As you know, I represent the
25 Whitehorse - Riverdale constituency. It's Yukon largest
26 in population wise and it's approximately one-fifth of

1 the Yukon's population.

2 Certainly, the economic and
3 social status of the residents of Riverdale are varied. As
4 you know - truck drivers, labourers, school teachers, civil
5 servants, professionals, doctors, lawyers, the rest of it,
6 business people, housewives, students, retired people, all
7 walks of Yukon life are represented in the Riverdale
8 constituency. We also pay very large mortgages and have
9 a lot of bills and are worried about energy costs and the
10 rest of it as everyone else in Yukon experiences.

11 During the past six to eight
12 weeks, I have spoken with many people regarding pipelines
13 and development for Yukon. I have kept a brief record of
14 the conversations I have had. I have spoken with approxi-
15 mately two hundred and eight people. The results of my
16 unofficial poll, if you like, indicate to me that
17 approximately eighty-three per cent of the persons I talked
18 to are positive in their thinking about a pipeline across
19 Yukon. That is if the decision is made in Ottawa and U.S.
20 to build via Yukon.

21 The reaction is highly positive
22 to the Alaska Highway route. Certainly the closer to
23 that route, the closer to the highway, the better it will
24 be. I must emphasize however, that the positive reaction,
25 as expressed, is contingent on a number of requirements and
26 conditions. I should also point out, that of the two hundred

and eight persons, only twenty-seven were native people, most of whom are gainfully employed. Most people seem to recognize and accept the fact that some type of development will have to occur in Yukon within the immediate future. They do not wish to stop it, but certainly wish to control it as Yukoners.

Development in Yukon economically and socially must proceed in an orderly way with planned growth centres and regional balance across the Territory. Yukoners have indicated, and certainly Riverdale Yukoners, that they do not wish a lot of smoke stacks, industrial plants, large cities, and all the problems of congestion and urban sprawl that we see in many areas in the south, the southeast. Certainly I wholeheartedly agree with them. It is for this reason that I believe, Mr. Chairman, the majority of Yukoners are in favour of a gas pipeline project along the Alaska Highway corridor. They view such a project as an available option that can provide renewed economic activity, further economic stability, a strengthening of social goals and aspirations for Yukon, and above all, controlled development.

Reaction to me was, a pipeline is no big deal. Many Yukoners have experienced such development before, possibly not all in Yukon, but certainly throughout Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba and B.C. and so on. If we are to have development in Yukon,

1 then we should encourage the type that a pipeline project
2 can provide. It's odd of me to say that, I don't think
3 I've heard anybody say that. But certainly with proper
4 controls in place, the type of development being at peak
5 construction period, some influx of workers, of people,
6 with a levelling of, and a remaining residue of things
7 like compressor stations, small maintenance depots and
8 shops, some administration and technical staff, really a
9 nice orderly spin-off with payroll and tax revenues for
10 Yukon; but most important, the provision of natural gas
11 to Yukon communities, and possibly a key user of electrical
12 energy.

1 This is a condition that must be ensured and I want to
2 speak about that later on.

3 A pipeline that utilizes electri-
4 cal energy for operation of its compressor stations will
5 necessitate the immediate need and decision to construct
6 an additional Hydro project in Yukon, an energy source for
7 all our citizens an opportunity to export profitably power
8 to our neighbours to the south and northwest, and to be
9 part of a national power grid, not to mention the desired
10 type of economic activity that construction of such a pro-
11 ject brings.

12 With this type of development
13 accomplished, Yukon then can exercise further options at
14 will. If we then wish or need a new mine, we can encour-
15 age such development. If it doesn't fit into the scheme
16 of things or the future plan, we can discourage such
17 development. The timing of and the type of further dev-
18 elopment can then be our decision.

19 Yes, I know this sounds too
20 easy and too simple with no problems. We all know that
21 anything worthwhile presents a challenge with many risk,
22 and Yukoners, certainly Riverdale Yukoners, have indicated
23 to me that they are not going to get uptight, they're not
24 going to panic or change their lifestyles or habits be
25 cause of a pipeline if it comes our way. They know that
26 some economic growth or stimulus is required to allow us

1 the life style we wish and desire, to maintain and ensure
2 the amenities that most of us are used to and to be able
3 to contribute our share for the well-being of other citi-
4 zens and the operating of this country.

5 In my opinion, renewed policies
6 and programs encouraging economic growth and activity in
7 the Yukon, in Canada, is essential for a return to better
8 individual productivity and a greater respect for the
9 desire to pay one's own way, a thinking in philosophy that
10 brings about other basic responsibilities, starting at
11 home, towards one's own family, towards education and work
12 habits.

13 There is a problem in terms of
14 pipeline employment and most people have expressed a
15 concern that Yukon must control the influx of the free-
16 loader and those seeking easy dollars or the make-it-fast,
17 get-out-quick type and we heard this earlier today.
18 People I talked to and talk with realize a certain number
19 of workers are required from the South and in order to
20 meet the labour requirements of such a project. It is
21 apparent, however, that people in migration or job seekers
22 to Yukon must be controlled, starting yesterday.

23 I thought it rather interesting,
24 and I don't know if it is really significant or not, but
25 most people in favour or positive in their thinking about
26 a pipeline project and controlled economic growth for

Yukon, are predominantly from the West and from rural Eastern locations. Persons from large centres such as Toronto, Montreal, Vancouver, and some with professional qualification in the social sciences, probably not having experience living elsewhere or having seen large scale projects in action, are against development of any kind. Westerners having witnessed pipelines, power projects, large irrigation and drainage projects, potash, pulp mills, mines, et cetera, are not impressed with all the fanfare. I find that a parallel can be drawn with respect to native people problems and the land claims. Generally, people totally in favour of maintaining the Indian Act and special status as now provided to some Indians, are those who have never lived in or near an Indian community or been associated through work or education or socially, with native people. Most individuals that have some background and experience and practical understanding of the native people agree that the worst thing that we have ever done was to enact the Indian Act and maintain a Department of Indian Affairs.

I believe that a Yukon native land claim must be fair and just in terms of land and revenue and I have no problem in enshrining certain recognition and assurances for non-native and native in a new Yukon Act. I am, however, strongly in favour of extinguishing special rights and privileges not provided or

manpower requirements, of

at the education
and the facilities, rooms, the courses, the teach-
ers, the courses, the [unclear] required.

I don't see a problem with [unclear] of new students as
much as I see a problem of [unclear] encourage our own
students not to drop out.

[unclear]

9 Ten, agreement with [unclear]
0 federally and territorially, to [unclear] upgrading and pav-
1 ing of Alaska Highway to coincide with the start of pipe-
2 line construction.

16

17

questions were not very well received Mr. Chairman, and I think something has to be done there.

Fifteen. Have the Federal Territorial Agreement expanded now to provide technical and financial assistance to Yukoners to take advantage of available spin-offs as a result of economic acceleration. Also expanded cultural and social programs. This is under the Federal/Territorial Agreement - some of us know it as D.R.E.E.

Health and social services programs - review of the requirements there. I think that program is well in hand. That development seems to be well in hand.

I'd like to serve notice on the Minister of Indian Affairs and the Federal Cabinet in no uncertain terms, if a pipeline goes via Yukon, we want NCPC financial situation alleviated so that Yukoners will not face additional rate increases. I'd suggest that we cancel the recently temporary awarded increases.

Nineteen. Realization of resource revenue sharing as promised by the former Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development.

Twenty. Determine financial guarantees and returns to Yukon via taxes from pipeline and the type of agreement required and certainly a land use, a land availability policy has to be put in place before we

waters. This concern was expressed to me by many residents as well Mr. Chairman.

In conclusion, I would just like to say that the energy resources and population question isn't new. We are now more generally aware as a nation that we and all our world neighbours, no longer live in an unlimited energy situation, that we have more people in certain areas than the available acreage and resources in those areas can support in a reasonable lifestyle. We've had those crises so-called, throughout history. The optimistic thing I learn from history is that the doers as contrasted to people who would stop us from doing, have always managed to overcome the problems by good engineering and by putting imaginative science and above all common sense to work.

Everything in life entails a risk of some sort and the key purpose of our education and existence is to give each individual a decision-making capability to balance risk and benefit. This striving for balance is the name of the game in Yukon and we must choose and exercise our options before someone else does it for us, to achieve and maintain our goals as we deem necessary.

To me, the pipeline project along the Alaska Highway corridor provides one of those options and fits into a scheme of controlled development and social change for a strong and independent Yukon,

providing of course, that we continue to develop a strong Yukon government representative of the native and non-native to answer our people that are here now and future questions and to meet the conditions and concerns that have been identified. Thank you very kindly.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Mr. Lengerke, thank you very much for that most interesting statement. Before hearing from anyone else, I am going to propose we take a short break. Let me just -- before we do that, say that for reasons relating to our arrangements for Official Reporting, it's going to be necessary to adjourn at about 10:00 o'clock this evening. For that reason, I am proposing a little shorter break than usual of about ten minutes.

Let me remind you that there will be a continuation of this hearing at 7:30 tomorrow evening. For someone, if there is someone here - some persons here who wish to make a statement or ask a question and will not be able to be here tomorrow night, you might let Mrs. Bohmer, Mr. Phelps or myself know that during the break and I'll try and call on you by name immediately after the coffee break. Thank you.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED).

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. CHAIRMAN: Ladies and gentlemen, I wonder if we can resume proceedings now please. Can I ask you to take your chairs please. Thank you.

A couple of things before we start off. I mentioned just before the break that because of the reporting arrangements, it was going to be necessary to adjourn at about 10:00 o'clock. I've changed those arrangements so that we'll run for an extra hour until about 11:00 o'clock. For the benefit of anyone who is attending the formal hearings tomorrow morning, the hour we bought tonight is at the expense of the start-up time tomorrow, so instead of 9:00 o'clock tomorrow morning, it's going to be 10:00 o'clock tomorrow morning for the formal hearing.

That's number one. Number two, some people have mentioned that the lights up here are a little bit distracting. They're going to be turned off in a few minutes, so if you could just bear with us for the next couple of presentations.

20 Thirdly, although we have the
extra hour, I do propose after this submission, to call the
names of four or five people who have indicated that they
23 must give their presentation this evening and then once
again, I'll throw the floor open. Yes sir?

MR. PEARCE: My name is John
Pearce. I've been a resident of Whitehorse for the last

three years. I came originally from Ottawa which seems to be almost a second world in the Yukon these days. I am opposed to the pipeline or any such major development within the Yukon in the near future for the following reasons.

The first reason is native land claims. I fully support the position of the CYI, that there be a ten year moratorium to settle and implement land claims. This land called Yukon by some and The Yukon by others, has never been ceded by any treaty. It was seized by force by the Canadian Government and has been held by force through the subjugation of the native peoples by the police, the jails, our racist school system and an economy which presently is eliminating traditional economic pursuits, while leaving a little place for native people to fit in comfortably.

Like a seed sprouting a tender shoot reaching for the light, today we see the rebirth of a people, beginning once more to take control of their destiny into their own hands. This of necessity must be a long process and ten years may not be enough. Some members of Territorial Council I am certain, hope that this experiment will fail and are actively trying to sabotage it.

I believe they will fail just as I believe that this pipeline will not be built. On the question of economics, I would -- what I am going to do is

cite one example that was given by Rob McCandless at the Porter Creek hearing the other night and just to add a bit more to it I think.

In 1972, Territorial Council passed a new taxation ordinance. One clause was that the tax assessment rolls should be revised at least every five years. The last five year period ended in 1975. It is now 1977 and these tax rolls have not yet been revised. A general reassessment may not even be done this year.

Because of the case of McCandless versus Whitehorse Copper in the winter of last year, where the assessment against Whitehorse Copper was ruled invalid because these tax rolls had not been changed. Territorial Council passed an amendment during the spring session to revise the ordinance to read, the tax rolls redone - you know, should be redone every year - except by order of the Commissioner, thereby giving some of the Council's power back to the Commissioner and also declaring that they can retroactively change a law.

This seems trivial in light of the immense impact of a pipeline, but this example shows the present inability of a government in an obvious infantile stage of development to even manage the territory within its present terms of reference. To give Territorial Government a pipeline, is like giving a shotgun to a baby.

This leads to the fact that

tomorrow, June 30th, a majority of the people of Whitehorse may not have to pay taxes because the tax assessment roll may be invalid. The Commissioner's order does not yet exist to my knowledge. Even if it does, I would challenge Council's right to pass a retroactive law, to say that what was not legal yesterday, is legal today and moreover we will also make it legal yesterday. It seems to contradict some basic tenant of democracy.

I believe that no authority should have the power to change a law after the people have acted under that law. I am a resident of Crestview and many of us can hardly afford property taxes and frontage rates at present and these amounts are threatened to climb higher. Within a year, many of us will simply have to -- will not be able to live in our own homes. We'll have to move.

Property taxes climbed substantially with the pipeline construction in Fairbanks. This is fine if the people paying these taxes derive extra income from the pipeline. If they don't, the costs would seriously hurt communities. And I note that in Mr. Lengerke's presentation, there was nothing about impact in the rise of property taxes to pay for services within the cities.

I have drawn this example for two reasons. I question:

(1) The ability of Territorial Government to properly manage a pipeline when they can't

even implement their own laws.

(2) The ability of homeowners of pay the increased costs of servicing and operating a municipality swollen with job seekers, transients and pipe related workers.

In conclusion, or finally, I think the largest question which has been brought up a couple of times tonight, is just generally, why do we have to build a pipeline to carry American gas from America to America? Why should Canada financially support this intrusion into our country when there will be very few long term benefits to Canadians and a good deal of harm and disruption? The United States has squandered their resources and is squandering ours and will continue until cut off.

I do not believe one word from an oil company after the '73 crisis, the construction of the Alyeska pipeline to meet this threat and the fact that now this oil is being shipped to Japan. I doubt that there is a real natural gas shortage. It is probably another artificial shortage to raise prices and get a pipeline built.

Also, there may be a lot of unemployed Texans. The only people with figures on these shortages are oil men and the Canadian Government has been incredibly lax in dealing with oil companies. In conclusion, I came to the Yukon three years ago to find an immense

country of incredible beauty and friendly people. I immediately sensed a pervasive feeling that the Yukon is unique, its people special, separate and distinct from the rest of Canada and the world. To unleash another deluge of foreigners and outsiders upon us, the third invasion in this century, would retard the real social, political and economic growth of the Yukon for many years. This pipeline should not be built. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Pearce. Going down my list now, I am going to call first on Mr. Bill Dyer of the Fort St. John Chamber of Commerce.

MR. DYER: Mr. Chairman, members of the Commission, ladies and gentlemen, I am a stranger here tonight. I come from south of the border, down in Fort St. John, but we are at the other end of the pipeline where it goes into Alberta. We do expect to see it go near our centre and through a great deal of Northern B.C.

I also represent a group of businessmen, mainly small businessmen who are interested in our community and feel the development of the Alaska Highway can only result in the development of our community. I might note, it was mentioned earlier, about businessmen just being after the profit. Businessmen work like hell to make a profit, they also have to scratch very hard to pay the payroll. I know that it's not just the big companies that pay payrolls in the northern communities, it's a lot of

small businessmen that keep the payrolls coming and keep the economies rolling, that keep people in the North.

Fort St. John has been the oil and gas capital of B.C. since first discovery of oil in the area in 1951. A great number of local businesses, more than one hundred are listed in the current telephone directory, are already set up to service the oil industry, including pipeline construction. We know about pipeline construction. Anyone looking at the map on the wall can see the number of pipelines crisscrossing through and around Fort St. John that have been built over the last number of years.

The economy of the area has benefited as a result. Not only during the construction phase, but from the maintenance of the compressor stations and the lines themselves. All these businesses - over one hundred as mentioned - would not be there if there was not an oil field, if there was not pipelines in the area.

The companies range as far afield as Tuktoyaktuk and Inuvik. They include major trucking and road construction firms and one man welding outfit. On the brief which I gave copies to the Commission, I have attached clippings from recent issues of the Alaska Highway News, the local daily newspaper published in Fort St. John, showing that pipeline construction in the area is no new or novel event.

While these connecting pipelines are in no way comparable in magnitude to the proposed Alaska Highway pipeline, the background in construction is there. Certainly, we realize that a major portion of the work on the pipeline would be at a considerable distance from our city, but we do believe that we can be a major supply centre for the area in Northeastern B.C.

We also feel that the basic infrastructure for the construction in this area is already in place if this route is chosen for the gas pipeline. We feel that disruption of lifestyles and patterns would be kept to a minimum if this route is chosen.

A major airport is already in existence at Fort St. John with regular scheduled passenger-freight service to Fort Nelson, Watson Lake and Whitehorse; charter aircraft and helicopters are also based there. Increases in air services can be handled without major disruption or enlargement of present facilities.

For another example, the hundred bed hospital in Fort St. John recently announced a closure of part of the in-patient wards because of low occupancy rates. This would be one of the services available for pipeline crews and their families. We're not looking for a major disaster, but there are always a few accidents, cuts, bumps, bruises, or mistakes in family

planning.

The Alaska Highway in B.C. is in the process of being upgraded and when repairs are completed, a rail line is in existence to Fort Nelson. Throughout much of the area in Northeastern B.C., service roads have already been established by oil exploration crews to service present oil and gas wells. These could no doubt be upgraded to serve as main communicating links to the pipeline where it leaves the general route of the Alaska Highway.

I might also note at this point, that these roads that were put in by the oil and gas companies in exploration and development of wells and pipelines, now service a vast agriculture area which would not be there if some development had not been done in this regard.

We are fully sympathetic with concerns over disruption of the environment and although we are no experts in the field, we feel that the proposed Alaska Highway route would do the least damage in this regard of any of the proposals. The Alaska Highway corridor was torn through the wilderness at a time of national and international emergency. The corridor is established and although the proposed line does not follow it exactly, it does use the general route.

When the first fur traders pushed

their way north along the rivers and streams, when the gold-miners surged north on the trail of '98, when the Americans pushed the Alaska Highway north, disruptions of lifestyle and environment took place. These historic steps cannot be changed and we submit, a route to resources is also a real necessity.

I have heard this question several times here this evening and I might note that I personally in Ann Arbor, Michigan last winter at the time of the energy crunch. At that time, in States in that area, they shut down the factories, they shut down the schools, they limited the heat in the homes and apartments. It was an offense punishable for quite a high fine to have heat over sixty-eight degrees in residence or apartments. I don't know how this was enforced, but this was at least passed through the State Legislatures.

In the North Peace, we have learned of lasting effects of construction of pipelines. We feel it would be beneficial to Dawson Creek, Fort St. John, Fort Nelson and indeed all the smaller points along the Alaska Highway and Northeastern B.C. We look to increase tourism as a side benefit from paving the Alaska Highway which must surely be hastened if this project is undertaken.

Certainly we are selfish. As businessmen, we hope to gain from the construction and

1 maintenance of the pipeline along the proposed Alaska Highway route. We also feel that our community and other communities along the highway in Northeastern B.C. can stand the boom economy of the construction period as we have withstood similar booms before. In Fort St. John, we've had two major power projects in the last few years and we also went through the 1958 gas and oil boom. We've gone through quite a few booms. All that happened was it ended up a little larger community and we have not really had a great disruption, although at this time, many of the people that come in with one or the other of the booms, settle down in the area as a result of having jobs created in the booms and through the further routes, are now militantly against any further development.

We have not tried in this brief to deal with any of the technical aspects of building the pipeline, either along this route or along other routes. We feel that this has been covered by others much more qualified than us. We have tried to point out that our group is looking forward to benefits from choice of this route. We urge this Commission to strongly recommend this route as one of the least drawbacks and most benefits to all the people who will be affected. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Mr. Dyer. We are much obliged to you for coming up to Whitehorse to give us the benefit of that submission. Next name

Mr. G. Njootli

on my list is Mr. Grafton Njootli, the Council for Yukon Indians. Mr. Njootli, I mentioned that you're connected with the Council for Yukon Indians. Perhaps I'm not sure whether you are speaking for the Council this evening or for Old Crow. Mr. Njootli is a Board member representing Old Crow.

MR. NJOOTLI: Yes, that's true.

Mr. Chairman and members of the Board, I was reluctant but have to make some comments as to some of the speeches that were made tonight, especially from the chap from Fort St. John who was welcomed into the Yukon and his speech accepted. If I went down to Fort St. John and spoke my piece, I would probably be shot in the back.

Furthermore, Mr. Chairman, the second person that spoke tonight said that we had a real good government here in Yukon. I disagree with him because we did a study in the Yukon and all the electoral districts have a majority of white people in them, so therefore, Indian people cannot run and become a member of the Legislative Assembly.

Mr. Lengerke also stated that the Indian organization had used a certain amount of money and I don't know if it's any of his business, but we borrowed that money and he didn't, so we're paying the interest and we'll be paying that money back sooner or later.

My name is Grafton Njootli and

Mr. G. Njootli

I was born and raised in Old Crow and I moved to Whitehorse. The stroller didn't accept me yet and I'm in the Lengerke's constituency. I'm representing all the native people who live in Old Crow as a Board member of the Council for Yukon Indians and of course, CYI which is known by everyone, is mandated to produce many meaningful and successful and just settlements for all Yukon eligible people.

We in the village of Old Crow do believe that a construction of a pipeline north in the continuous and discontinuous permafrost zones can be damaging to both the caribou and to the environment. We're relied on for the past thirty thousand years and right now, Mr. Chairman, I think I should tell you that because the Environmental Assessment Panel Board will not be going to Old Crow. I don't know why, but I think that it is important, just as important your Commission here. This is the reason why I'm presenting this to you. It was intended for the Chairmen members of the Panel of the Environmental Assessment Board, however, it's related closely to the sociological factors also.

You don't know much about our way of life. The type of life I am referring to here is not the type where you simply get social assistance and go to the nearest store and buy beef. Up here, up in Old Crow, you go to kill a caribou or a moose and to get this animal, it's not like driving to the corner store. You

Mr. G. Njootli

would pretty well sweat your hands -- I decided to change
a word there -- ^{off} before you can achieve your goals if you
were to adapt into our lifestyle.

I hope that the Minister of the environment, whether he is a Frenchman or not, can understand that there are Indian people who are depending on the wildlife and the land up in Old Crow. I am referring to the Northern Yukon of course, where the land is rich in wildlife, in a variety of landscape and vegetation and archaeological values, than any other Canadian Arctic. The most fantastic element that human consumption in nomadic living is the hundred thousand Porcupine caribou herd. Now, men seem to undermine the system of lifestyle and proceed with development without consulting the people who are questioning whether the land belongs to you or I.

Of course, gentlemen and lady , the protection of the primitive rights of the aboriginal people should not be put aside in your minds when you write your report to the Minister. We also have the right to make transitions to technological society of, and when we wish to and not being forced into it that we are nowadays.

The list of wildlife could go on and on, moose, Dall Sheep, wolverine, foxes, beaver, muskrat, linx, all are here. Last year, Charlie Abel and Joe Peters of Old Crow went up to the Dempster area and got a hundred and sixty-seven martens and other furs in two and a half months.

There is no B.S. there. The stake is the fruits of the land of the house on Bell River and old Rampart House on the Porcupine to the west of Old Crow as to signs of Athabasca hunters, there are remains of corrals and drift fences used by Indians to trap migrating caribou. Some of these fences are two miles long built of thousands of spruce trees to the extent that energy required to build such corrals my people must know the pattern of their livelihood.

Remember, we still live in Old Crow. We use guns because it's easier than the corral, but using guns is also our right, therefore, no one can tell me that Old Crow people cannot use guns. We are the only permanent human inhabitant within the sixty-fifth degrees parallel latitude in the Yukon. Let us alone, let the land remain the same. We will have the choice to our cultural rights.

If not, it is you, the decision-makers, who will be charged with genocide of a Canadian lifestyle. Our people must learn to manage nature and we still have to know it and respect the land. Therefore the plant and animal species have existed here continuously for hundreds of thousands of years evolving together. If the Canadian Parliament can't decide on establishing a wildlife range north of the sixty-fifth degrees latitude I do not wish this latitude race prejudice over land selection

for our land claims, because if a park is established we know that the government will provide the rules of game and the land management and that the sub-surface rights would be continued to be in the hands of the Minister and not to the Old Crow people, contrary to our aboriginal idea of the Yukon Indian Land Claim Settlement Act if legislated.

If sufficient time is granted to us for land claims here in the Yukon, then I assure you that we will settle our land claims. Right now we are walking on thin ice, you have to make a report to the Minister to maintain a lifestyle, or to destroy a lifestyle, and we are to decrease with the caribou and the cost of beef.

You may wonder why not too many native people have appeared before you. My answer to that is that we have had, and will not have sufficient time to conduct research, inform our people, help them to gather their thoughts and present their views to you before you made your report to the Federal Government on August 1st. But forced through this rush job, or a hit and run approach, I will do my best to give you the idea of the deep concern we feel about this pipeline proposal. It will help the United States citizens, it will harm the environment, it will harm the caribou, it will harm the eco - system, it will harm the socio-economic lifestyle

1 it will harm the old-age pensioners, both white and Indian
2 have to pay taxes to fight the alcohol, venereal, drug
3 and welfare recipient problems. The June 27th, 1977 issue of
4 Time Magazine indicate on page fifteen, with the end of
5 pipeline building boom, Alaska's unemployment rate has
6 doubled to 15.4 per cent. Gone are the weekly wages of
7 a thousand dollars, or more. The high pay kept labour
8 strikes down, but drove pipeline costs up. As assistant
9 secretary Martin acknowledges, the pipeline traded money
10 for time. From \$250 million worth of campsites along the
11 route, half these shut down and put up for sale. Only
12 about one thousand people will continue to manage the
13 line and the drilling equipment at Prudhoe Bay.

14 The Justice Department of U.S.A.
15 stated that the consumer will probably wind up paying the
16 same price as imported oil, now \$13.50 per barrel. If the
17 pipeline tariff goes down, the companies that own the line
18 can make up most of the difference by paying their
19 producing subsidiary a higher price a well head to pump out
20 oil out of the North Slope and the arrangement with the
21 State declares that the higher the price at the well head,
22 the higher the revenue payments to Alaska.

23 What I am suggesting here, Mr.
24 Chairman, is that if the Territorial Government will be
25 taxing the proponent's proposed Alcan pipeline, then the
26 price of gas distributed to the communities along the Alaska

Highway will go up. At the same time, extra dollars would be spent to change furnaces to gas. Therefore, I suggest also further studies be done on distribution of natural gas to the communities, as evidence already shows that this would be possible after construction is completed.

Some recent figures that you may be interested in; Carter administration indicated at the beginning of the year proven domestic reserves of oil totalled 30.9 billion barrels or only 4.8 years worth at the current rate of consumption; while proven gas reserves were figured at 216 trillion cubic feet a 10.8 years' supply. The global situation, however, appears conservatively less green. The world is estimated to have 599 billion barrels, or about thirty years worth of proven oil reserves, and 2,304 trillion cubic feet of gas, enough to last for fifty years.

One Indiana standard economist says some estimates range up to 230,000 trillion cubic feet, enough gas for five thousand years. Roughly half of the world's remaining oil and gas resources are yet to be discovered.

It seems to me that the people in the south do not need the gas right now. Surely time can be granted to us to supercede the social and environmental disruption that will tag along with these pipelines.

One exploration expert, Albert

Livingston, says that the oil companies are not running out of places to look for oil and gas. He also says that they are going to have to drill deeper into harsher environment. Specifically, geologists hope to find large oil deposits off the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts and the Gulf of Alaska, under the Rocky Mountains, and in the Amazon Basin of South America. Huge material deposits are considered likely to exist throughout the Appalachian Mountains of the eastern U.S., in rocky, dense, sandstone formations and thousands of feet below the bottom of Gulf of Mexico.

Here again, Mr. Chairman, I suggest special interest should be concentrated in other areas first for energy needs, and let the land and the people of this northern area get prepared, for necessary reasons. I can see building the Alaska Highway was necessary, as an emergency case, but project did not have to rape our women and screw up our lifestyle.. I want this evidence testified before you to be transcribed and submitted to the Minister Allmand, Romeo LeBlanc, and I am very serious about my land and my people, when it comes to hard core national or international northern businesses.

In closing, I want to thank you for your time to listen to me and I hope that I haven't wasted my time as well as yours.

Thank you. I'll see you in Old Crow on Saturday.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much for coming forward and making that presentation, Mr. Njootli.

The next name on my list is Mr. Keith Byron of the Yukon Contractor's Association.

MR. BYRON: Mr. Chairman, members of the Inquiry, my name is Keith Byron and I represent the Yukon Contractor's Association. I am a civil engineer and I have been in the Yukon since 1969, both with the government and private enterprise.

Just on the side I might mention that I was pleased to hear Grafton tell about Charlie Abel's large fur catch along the Dempster Highway. I knew Charlie was in the area last fall, and I'm really pleased that the development of the highway and the work they were doing in the area at the time didn't adversely affect the marten catch.

The Yukon Contractor's Association has been active for approximately ten years starting with the Yukon Builder's Exchange and it has since developed into the Association of today. We represent all levels of contractors in the Yukon from small shop and outlying communities, to larger firms located here in Whitehorse. We also represent the majority of the suppliers to our industry. In addition, we have a full time office which provides member services. The

34 Association also negotiates on behalf of our member companies with five or six of the trade unions which we employ.

Over the past few years our members have built, or have been sub-contractors on the Carcross-Skagway Road, the Dempster Highway, the re-construction of the Alaska Highway and other Yukon roads. The Forestry Administration Centre in Whitehorse, the new Government of the Yukon Administration Building, school additions, mine buildings, civil structures, open pit mine stripping, whatever has gone on in the Yukon, we have been a part of it.

Construction in the Yukon has grown from a five million dollar a year industry in the mid '60's to twenty million dollars today. This represents about one-seventh of the gross Territorial product. We also employ about ten per cent of the Yukon work force on a full time or seasonal basis, and our suppliers maintain inventories in excess of three million dollars during the construction season.

Mr. Chairman, when our Association speaks for all members, the individual companies which we represent are keen competitors with each other, and particularly with our colleagues from the South. As our industry thrives on economic development, we endorse the construction of a pipeline through the southern Yukon.

This project would give Canada a needed economic boost and provide both short and long-term benefits to the Yukon.

Construction activity is on the decline in the Yukon and appears to be coming to an abrupt end. The immediate outlook looks very bleak without the economic stimulus of the Alaska Highway pipeline. This decline in our industry will reflect adversely throughout the entire Yukon community. We welcome the pipeline as a short-term economic boost and look forward to the operation and maintenance of the line to help to provide a continuing stability to the Yukon.

The major infrastructure in Yukon has been built and we now need further development to maintain our social and economic growth.

We are conscious of the environmental concerns being raised about the pipeline project and as residents of the Yukon we do not want our lands and wildlife destroyed. However, we believe that even a project of this magnitude can be built with minimum environmental damage. Many of our members have first hand experience in construction projects throughout the Yukon and we believe that there's an over-concern regarding environmental damage. The majority of the country through which the pipeline will pass is capable of revegetating quickly. The application of intelligent design and location concepts will result in a right-of-way

Keith Byron

and structures that are aesthetically acceptable.

We'd like to make the following comments and recommendations. Number one is that the Yukon construction industry should be given the right to bid as prime contractors on individual portions of the work. This would include such things as right-of-way preparation, building of compressor stations, and auxiliary structures. The cost estimates indicate that there is something like sixty to one hundred million dollars worth of work that we as individual Yukon contractors are capable of bidding on. We have the expertise and ability to handle this, these types of work.

We endorse the Foothills policy of purchasing materials and supplies locally where practical. We would request that the Applicant provide detailed quantities and types of materials that they would require to be purchased locally well in advance of construction so that we could prepare for it.

Number three, if it's practical, we would like to ^{see} hydro-electric power used to power the compressors. This would conserve a non-renewable resource -- the gas that's being put through the pipeline. It would also provide the Yukon with a much broader base of power than we have now. This is necessary in order to even out our rates and allow for progressive development.

Four, we are prepared to compete for the jobs and the employees necessary to undertake these jobs.

We are confident that, given an equal opportunity, we can perform on a truly competitive basis.

And five: Since this line is being built primarily to transport products from a U.S. source to a U.S. market and the Canadian benefit will be mainly derived from construction and maintenance, in order to maximize benefit to Canada we request that Canadian materials and labour be utilized to the fullest extent.

We, the Yukon Contractors Association, back the construction of the Alaska Highway pipeline to the fullest extent. We believe that the Alaska Highway is the best of the proposed routes and that it will provide a needed economic stimulus to Canada in general and the Yukon in particular.

Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much for that presentation, Mr. Byron.

The next name on my list is Mr. Bill Webber of the Yukon Association of Non-Status Indians. Is Mr. Webber here? Okay.

Two more names on my list then, before I throw the floor open. One is Mr. Peter Heebink.

MR. HEEBINK: It's probably appropriate I follow the Contractors Association, since I'm a bit of a contractor myself, but on a much different scale as you'll see. My name is Peter Heebink, I live at Cauley Creek on the

Peter Heebink

Carcross Road, sometimes Mandana Lake and points inbetween. I've been here five years. I'm self employed. I build log homes, but usually at the rate of one or two a year, so I don't think I'll be any threat to the Contractors Association.

I'm going to read this very slowly for the maximum social impact. It seems fairly clear by now that we have three well defined groups representing different philosophies speaking out at these hearings. First is the native population who oppose the pipeline on ^{the} grounds of unsettled land claims. Secondly, we have a group who support the pipeline proposal because they believe the Yukon needs the development and population growth and now, I understand, can be further categorized as having their roots in western provinces. Then there is a group of non-natives who oppose the pipeline more out of concern for environmental and socio-economic disruptions. I fall somewhere in this latter group, as you all probably knew before I even spoke, yes the philosophical differences are almost as conspicuous as appearance and dress are.

I feel that the most useful contribution I can make at this Inquiry is to present a clear picture of a sector of this group in hopes of dispelling some of the misconceptions. I don't pretend to be a spokesman for this group, but I do have a clear understanding of their lifestyles, their values, and generally their philosophy.

Historically, the Yukon was settled by people in search of wealth. Starting with the gold rush,

4 followed by the Alaska Highway construction, and more recently mining and other related jobs, so exploitation of resources and the get-rich-quick-get-out-quick mentality is present yet today. Obviously, a good many of these people fell in love with the land and decided to settle and raise their families here.

There is another kind of rush taking place right now and has been for the last decade. It is precipitated not by the greed for the gold in the ground or for high-paying jobs. We are as greedy and selfish as the next person, but our greed is for the riches that have always been here. The remote lakes and rivers, the clear air, the mountains and the animal life. Whether you like it or not, there is a strong, back-to-the-land movement coinciding with a new ecological awareness and an anti-materialistic consciousness. It's no longer just a small lunatic fringe of the population. People from all walks of life are inflicted in some degree and it's not coincidental that it's paralleling overpopulation, increased industrialization and energy starved nations, because the movement is a direct result of these conditions.

But unfortunately, these two trends are divergent, which is why we have this polarization of values existing here today.

I realize that our outlook toward the land and its resources appears very backwards to many of you,

especially relative to the buy-now-pay-later mentality, but we sincerely hope that we will be heard and maybe understood and not written off as drug-crazed ecology freaks. Some migrate here under the illusion that land is free and living off the land is a reality and return to the city richer for the experience, but enough of us fell in love and are here to stay. Part of our motivation was complete frustration and helplessness over the monumental development to the south of us and, on the positive side, a longing to simplify our lifestyle and live more intimately with our natural environment.

We do not pretend to be self-sufficient or independent of the world around us, nor do we think it's the way for everyone to live. We attempt to live in harmony without creating any excessive demands on the environment and social services. Our attachment to the land is strong and direct, not as exploitation, but in attaining basic daily needs like water, trees for building and firewood, soil for gardening and the natural flora and fauna for food. We work physically very hard, but the fact that we pay no rent or services allows us ample time to play adventurers. Floating rivers, climbing mountains, cross-country skiing, is just part of our recreation. The Yukon, to me, has allowed me to rediscover the real world.

This doesn't mean that we don't ever work for wages or benefit from supermarkets, hardware stores, the library, social services and cultural opportunities, but

we do try to minimize our dependency on the urban centre. We are fortunate that we can reduce our luxuries and monthly bills and still have the conveniences of buying food and materials.

Development has allowed us to live this way without it being a struggle for survival. This is where we differ from our forefathers, whom we sometimes identify with. The fact that we are so dispersed prevents us from displaying the solidarity of other interest groups. We are often guilty of not being organizational or political and too often respond by escaping rather than fighting political and economical issues. But with the South and its technology hard on our heels and with the limited amount of wilderness left, we will be getting more involved than in the past.

Traditionally, the development of the Yukon and its resources has demonstrated a minimum of land ethics and ecological awareness, because the prime motivating factor was the monetary payoffs. I'm confident that if the pipeline were to go through it would only be under the severest restrictions and controls, because there is a growing consciousness, partly due to this Inquiry and the publicity. But we have no guarantee that the secondary ramifications of pipeline construction will be within our power to control sufficiently. Most of us are refugees from the South, with vivid enough memories of the resulting destruc-

tion there.

Do not be enticed into more industry for the sake of prosperity. We favour more gradual development with the quality of people-oriented business and services and not just quantity for the sake of boosting the economy.

As long as we have population growth, we have to expect economic growth, but let's keep it in line with the pace of a normal growth resulting from people who come here motivated by a desire to live here harmoniously and not the cancerous growth resulting from pure economic motives of people reaping their rewards in a boom and leaving it a total bust. There is no terrible risk involved in saying no to the pipeline, and possibly very much to lose if we say yes. Let's not gamble with the fate of the native culture. Let's not gamble with the delicate environment and let's not gamble with the future for coming generations.

Thank you for listening.

1 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
2 Heebink for that very thoughtful statement.

3 The last name on my list is
4 Mr. Peter Carr.

5 MR. CARR: Mr. Chairman, members
6 of the Board, Mr. Heebink in his five minutes at this
7 microphone completely upstaged me and all I'm going to do
8 is add on two things to what he's already told you.

9 One is this direct quote from
10 the Berger Inquiry, I'll read it and let it stand for
11 itself:

12 "To develop a diversified economy might take time
13 and will be tedious, not glamorous work. No
14 quick and easy fortunes will be made. There
15 will be failures. The economy will not neces-
16 sarily attract the interest of the multi-national
17 corporations. It will be regarded by many as a
18 step backward but the evidence I have heard has
19 led me to the conclusion that such a program is
20 the only one that makes sense. If it, the pipe-
21 line, were built now, it would bring limited
22 economic benefit, its social impact would be
23 devastating and it would frustrate the goals of
24 native claims. Postponement will allow suffi-
25 cient time for native claims to be settled and
26 for new programs and new institutions to be estab-

lished. This does not mean that we must re-
nounce our Northern gas and oil but it does
mean that we must allow sufficient time for an
orderly, not hasty, program for its exploit-
ation."

This is from the Berger Inquiry as it pertains to the
Northwest Territories but ^I maintain that that is very
pertinent to the Yukon today. Certainly, we've had our
Alaska Highway and its impact has been tremendous.
Social change didn't stop, however, in 1945, and instant
billion dollar projects could bring both the attended
horrors that that highway brought, with little attendant
long-range benefit to Yukoners.

Planning, my friends, planning
is needed. The risk is in Canada right at your doorstep,
the urgency, and I say that slowly in a way, is in the
United States. I'm not convinced of the urgency at this
moment and I feel until we see some solid commitment on
the part of the United States and the Canadian Governments
for long term solutions to the problems of excessive de-
mands on our resources, and our squandering of our re-
sources, then we should follow the lead of Mr. Justice
Berger and demand time for planning. So one part of our
country need not be sacrificed as a stop gap to Central
Canada and the Northern United States in its energy crunch.
They will not vanish into the sea if this panel says to the

Liberals that a pipeline is not in the best interests of Canada and the Yukon at this point in time.

Society then in a few short years during the war produced the atomic bomb, may then at last, have to mount international effort involving Canada, certainly, to pull us out of this energy crunch. They may even have to liquefy some natural gas for shipment down the Alaska Coast. If that is your recommendation, if you recommend to the Government that a pipeline at least be delayed until we can do some rational planning, and I don't consider the Foothills proposal in any way adequate at this time, I'll be delighted, as I was when I read the following passage:

"We have the opportunity to make a new departure, to open a new chapter in the history of the indigenous peoples of the Americas; we must not reject that opportunity."

That was the last paragraph, page 200, of the Berger Report.

Thank you very much.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much, Mr. Carr. Yes?

MRS HIBBERD: Mr. Lysyk, Mrs Bohmer, Mr. Phelps, my name is Joyce Hibberd. I'm a Yukon housewife, I came here to the Yukon first in 1963 as a school teacher, subsequently met the gentleman to

whom I am now married, we left the Yukon for some time and returned to make our permanent home in the Yukon because we are Yukoners. I hadn't intended to speak tonight but I feel compelled to submit to you for the record and to say to Peter Heebink, in whose home I have been, and whose life style I recognize, and Peter has been in our home and recognized our life style, but I must say to Peter and to you for the record that not all of us who support the pipeline and who see it as a needed wider base for our fragile economy, those of us who feel that way, are not the get-rich-quick type who are wanting to make money and leave. We're here. We care about the Yukon. We're involved in our community. We have a different life style but we see the pipeline as a positive means of broadening the economy to provide the amenities that some of us use to a greater or lesser degree and certainly, as an example, I might remind Peter and all of you that we share an amenity, Peter and I, when we play basketball in the Whitehorse Recreation Centre, which is heavily subsidized by the taxpayers of Whitehorse. And we play basketball in the F.H. Collins Gymnasium, which was provided by the taxpayers of the Yukon, and we are both taxpayers, as I understand it.

I simply want to say that we need this kind of wider base for our economy and I think that Yukoners are capable of making sure that the corpora-

tion agrees and commits themselves to the safeguards and the stringent qualifications and conditions that they will not damage our Yukon but they will provide us with this wider base for our economy.

Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much indeed for coming forward and making that presentation.

Yes, Mr. Heebink?

MR. HEEBINK: I don't want to debate with Joyce but I just want to -- my statement stands and I said that, all I said was that there exists a mentality here the get-rich-quick mentality, and I didn't imply that Joyce was part of that or that all pipeline supporters adopted that policy but I think it's fair to say that it definitely exists here and I also want to make it clear, I thought it was clear in my report, that we do, myself and others, though we profess this life style, we do take advantage of cultural opportunities such as basketball, and we'll see you on the court, Joyce.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Heebink.

Can I now invite someone else to come forward and express an opinion or ask a question.

MRS. THOMPSON: Yes, I'm Margaret Thompson, I'd like to reply to some of the comm-

1 ents that were made tonight and Mr. Danny Nowlan mentioned
2 he would like to see the stopping of funding to organiza-
3 tions and I feel that he was implying native organizations
4 that will be hampering development. I feel that at this
5 time, this is the first time perhaps in Canadian history,
6 not necessarily in Indian history, but Canadian history,
7 where native people have been involved not even on an equal
8 basis but at least been allowed to participate in any
9 decision-making and how can they do that unless they have
10 the organization behind them. There is such a thing --
11 they have to have something towards equality --at this
12 time there is not equality but I think they have to strive
13 for this and they have to experiment and learn through
14 this process and please allow us this, our mistakes as
15 well as yours, and our participation and our freedom of
16 choice.

17 There was a mention by the next
18 person about moral obligations. It is a responsibility
19 as Canadians to native people ^{indeed} to all minorities to
20 allow them the freedom of speech and choice and I think
21 that it is wise to have this cooling-off period of a ten-
22 year moratorium in order to assess the whole situation, to
23 allow full participation. I feel that white people can
24 learn from the Indian people the concept of time and in
25 that sense I'd like to say what is the hurry for all of
26 this development and at whose expense are we doing this?

There was a mention of political growth, Vera Asp mentioned that through the lack of funding, it was hampered by a lack of funding. I say, again, that native people have to be involved in the political process and every time we start to speak and speak up for our concerns, we are immediately put down in saying, oh, we've got to stop the funding because, you know, they always find some reason to put us down, and I think one gets a little tired of that.

Talking about the power grid, why do we have to develop a power grid in the Yukon? Are we developing power and, like someone mentioned, to sell it to someone else, at this time they don't even have a reason for developing it and they're going to be destroying the moose pastures and again that is another putdown to the lifestyle of the native people, because they're flooding, they were talking about already flooding the Upper Pelly River, and so on, and this type of thing.

Mr. Lengerke mentioned only healthy, active, strong people can participate or something along that line and he mentions the Indian Affairs and Secretary of State funding. I think it 's necessary that at this time that native people have^{to have}/this funding. We have to have a start from somewhere.

I'd like to reply to point
number sixteen, Health and Welfare, he feels that it's

1 well in hand. I'd like to disagree with that, especially
2 with the alcoholism problem and my experience as a lay
3 dispenser for many years and as was stated by a nurse, her
4 frustration of the lack of response by native people to
5 the preventative treatment and treatment programs that she
6 was trying to start, she was fed up with having to drag
7 them in, she says not taking any responsibility to them-
8 selves, antibiotics, they were drinking when taking medica-
9 tion, drinking was a priority, laceration, she goes on
10 to mention all the different types of alcohol-related
11 problems, child neglect was common, the ear infections at
12 school, rejection of Indian children because of unclean-
13 liness by others because of lack of care, dirty clothing,
14 lack of sleep, no baths, V.D. People were too drunk to
15 follow up, difficult to get people to follow up their
16 treatments because they were too drunk and so the
17 penicillin treatment, they grew immune to it so they had
18 to double the treatment and even that wasn't guaranteed.

There was a younger age group, there was more chronic drinking or more prevalent drinking amongst this grade six, seven, eight, nine and ten. A lot of people were drinking who never drank before. There was a peer group pressure, mental cruelty. There was no counselling, there was a lack of trust, lack of acceptance, lack of communication. She goes on to mention a lot of other problems, but what I'm saying about this whole thing is that again, it's a non-involvement of native people in the health care system and this is apparent in other areas as well as the health system. But the justice system, the employment system -- no, not the employment system because Outreach I believe, is involved in that area.

But there are a lot of areas that native people aren't involved and what I'm trying to say I guess is that if we continue with this type of thing, I don't see how this pipeline thing can be a success without the involvement of the native people. If we can't solve these basic social issues right now, what are we going to do when this impact of this pipeline comes?

To me, all of these things are very relevant and very apparent and I think only one -- you'd have to hide your head under the sand to ignore all these things that are really all around us in Whitehorse and all of the outlying communities. We have to start involving native people in the political decision-making,

economic and the social to make this whole thing a success. At this time, I think that the native people need this time to get prepared and set a program so they can be involved. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you Ms. Thompson. Can I ask if someone else now would like to come forward with an expression of opinion? Yes sir?

MR. DAW: Mr. Lysyk, Mrs. Bohmer, Mr. Phelps, my name is Peter Daw. I've lived in Whitehorse for about a year and I'm not all that sure that I want to live in Whitehorse for a long time. My experience mainly deals with working with young people in the schools. I take exception to a comment which was made previously. I try very hard to make sure that I don't work in a racist school system and I put an awful lot of effort into that. But what I see in the schools and what I see in the young people in Whitehorse, makes me want to say, take time, there's no rush.

The reason I am reluctant to say that I would like to make Whitehorse my home is because I get the impression that Whitehorse is a very difficult place to raise young people. You might say nowadays, where is a good place to raise young people, isn't every place the same. I've taught in quite a number of places and I've never really experienced the types of things that I've experienced among the young people of Whitehorse in terms

Mr. P. Daw
Mr. B. Garrett

of their lack of direction in a search for life values.

Over the last year, I have experienced in my own school situation, three or four kids at seventh and eighth grade level who just disappear and neither parents or welfare or probation really seem to be concerned about that. That really upset me, I'd never experienced that before and it took me two to three weeks of digging to find out where these kids were.

I feel that any pipeline development in coming years certainly won't make it very easy on these young people to find values and a sense of direction that's going to give them -- help them find some purpose in life. So I guess what I really feel about the whole pipeline development is that there is no rush and on what young people need, I think they really need the time right now to find some values again. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much Mr. Daw. Yes sir?

MR. GARRETT: Yes, I'm Bill Garrett and I'm a local contractor within the territory. I've sat at the back and I've listened to the people of Whitehorse and the opinions of those against and for a pipeline. My opinion is this, we have to have something to survive within the Yukon and my opinion is that we need that pipeline very much.

You hear about oh, your badminton

Mr. B. Garrett

Ms. R. Smith

course and your children being disrupted in school - that is not so. A pipeline will be -- within Whitehorse will be like any other job - construction job, it will last for a period then it will stop. And the stopness is that all of Whitehorse will benefit by that pipeline.

You won't have -- we have a tremendous police force here that can maintain any corruption or whatever you have to go by, that they insinuate that creates a great hazard to within the public. That is not so and my opinion is that we in Whitehorse -- I've lived here for fifteen years and damn it, I'm going to have to find something else to do if we don't get this pipeline. I think a lot of other people in Whitehorse is going to find out the same, so myself and I'm quite sure that a lot of other people in the back of the hall, which will not get up and speak their opinion, would take the same stand. We want this pipeline direct through the Yukon. Thank you.

MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much Mr. Garrett. Yes?

MS. SMITH: I'd just like to direct this question to the man who was just up here. The thing is, what would have happened if there was not going to be a pipeline. You say that you are not going to survive. You don't know how you're going to survive. Well, man, we've survived. You're going to have to learn. What

would have happened?

MR. FEKETE: I have been before this Board before. My name is Tony Fekete. Some people questioned the validity of my statements a couple of days ago about the gross national debt and the problems which we face in this country for the next maybe fifty or hundred years. The Globe and Mail printed on the 18th of March, 1977, under the heading of Debt Service Costs for the Government, up to hundred and twenty-five per cent in five years states and I quote,

"The hundred twenty billion dollars of a government debt was incurred over the years to finance government spending deficits, rather they raise taxes. Governments have freely borrowed money where they could."

I'm going to jump a little bit over a paragraph and I will quote again.

"The total debt of all governments amounts to twelve thousand five hundred dollars of each of the 9.5 million persons employed in the economy or five thousand two hundred and seventeen dollars for each of the twenty-three million Canadian people."

Now, per capita, we are the most indebted nation in the world. That's a sad state of economics. These quotes are from the Dominion Bureau of

1 Statistics. Some people who enjoy that so great freedom in
2 the North, enjoyed at the government expense. They fail
3 to realize that every working hour belongs to this nation.
4 They figure out that they can leave off from the government
5 and leave off freely. They did not contribute enough for
6 the economics to pay for their diapers or for their baby
7 food which they bought or their parents bought for them.

8 I bleed for the native people.

9 I am very sorry what I heard from Mrs. Thompson and from
10 other native people, but the answer for the native
11 people does not lie any further to stay as the responsibility
12 of the government. The answer lies, to get them busy and start
13 working and employ them and I do employ them as much as
14 possible. I can have witness here that more than half
15 of my employees are always natives.
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

1 Only employment and business for these people, to stop them from
2 idling around is going to save them from alcoholism, save
3 them from the social ills which they are facing at the present
4 time. And only are we going to get if we get the economy
5 moving if we are going to move this economy, this stag-
6 nant economy, the whole society is going to break down.

7 MR. CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
8 Fekete.

9 Yes?

10 MS. DOBIE: My name is Helen
11 Dobie, I came here as a concerned observer, not to speak,
12 so I'm afraid you'll have to put up with my ideas, which
13 aren't organized in a formal brief.

14 In listening to night to many
15 of the proponents of the pipeline, it seems to me that a
16 lot of people seem to look on the pipeline as a magic
17 formula that is just going to suddenly solve all our local
18 problems. It'll give us greater independence, greater
19 self-determination, greater prosperity, stable economy.

20 This seems to me be a very basic paradox in that this
21 is so much an undertaking that is outside-controlled, one
22 that is being foisted upon us by another country. I was
23 very surprised to hear Mr. Lengerke state in reply to an
24 announcement by the National Energy Commission of the
25 United States that when they make their decision about
26 whether they think it will be feasible to build a pipeline

1 through Canada, on July 4th, he is immediately going to
2 call a special session of the legislature. It seems to me
3 that it's a situation of big brother cracking the whip
4 and rather than us making our own determination, we're
5 jumping in response.

6 MR. CHAIRMAN: I don't want to
7 interrupt you, Miss Dobie, but I think he was referring to
8 the Canadian National Energy Board report, which is ex-
9 pected this month.

10 MS. DOBIE: In that case, I must
11 apologize, that was a misunderstanding on my part.

12 I also feel that, as well as
13 this being a decision that's being foisted upon us by
14 outside interests such as another country, another, com-
15 panies from outside the Yukon, certain specialized workers
16 that will only be able to be found outside the Yukon.
17 It seems very ironic to me that we seem to feel that with
18 this great outside influx and this great outside pressure,
19 we're going to be able to maintain enough balance to make
20 our own decisions and to control the rate at which this
21 great devastation is going to be happening.

22 Like Mr. Nowlan stated earlier,
23 I do not collect welfare, U.I.C., or work for the govern-
24 ment, however, when I came to the Yukon I was employed
25 for a year as an employment counsellor and at that time
26 had a very good opportunity to observe at first hand the

mystique that the North holds for outsiders as well as the incredible misconceptions, how people came here from all over the country, this would have been around the time of '73, '74, seeking work on the Alaska pipeline, many of them sent from Manpower offices from other parts of the country, who didn't seem to realize that we were not a part of Alaska or had nothing to do with an American pipeline development.

I talked to hundreds and hundreds of people who came up here on their last couple of dollars with dollar signs in their eyes, feeling that in the North they would automatically make big money without considering the high living costs and just how difficult it is to find jobs in this limited economy.

It seems that a lot of the economic development that these people with the pipeline are seeking depends on a boom, and that the type of development that they are seeking depends on a continuous boom.

I can't but feeling that perhaps this might be escalating out of control and it's instead of a boom, we're going to have an explosion, where our already precarious balance of nature here will be destroyed, where a very tense situation between natives and non-native peoples will deteriorate even more, and in which a way of life will be destroyed and we may not appreciate that way of life until it is gone. Thank you.

THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much, Ms. Dobie, for coming forth, and for making that presentation?

Yes, sir?

MR. LAMMERS: I would just like to highlight one thing that was mentioned by Mrs. Hibberd in response to the gentleman here who -- it seems to me that really in a way that what Mrs. Hibberd said is very central to the whole situation, although that I'm not sure that I agree with the way she said it.

The way it struck me is that what she proposed was that unless we get a pipeline it will be impossible to continue playing basketball. I know that's very simplistic -- no, no, sorry --

MR. CHAIRMAN: Yes, please do, I'm a little bit concerned about getting a debate going when we have to adjourn in about fifteen minutes.

MR. LAMMERS: I said, and that was probably not heard, I said that's putting it very simplistic but that is, I think, the basis of a lot of the problems that we are having in this world at this time. That to unquestioningly accept any development that will come our way in order to perpetuate the type of life that we are leading, which I have tried to demonstrate, is really faulty, I think is absolutely wrong. We are sort of locked in a cage, we are stumbling down a pipe, our

1 society, and we are locked in a cage of our own making.
2 We need ever more to supply ever more, that is our problem.
3 We have built up an enormous edifice in the Yukon of,
4 enormous infrastructure of all kinds of things, some of
5 which we need, some of which we don't need, some of which
6 are superfluous and which are frivolous, and in order to
7 support that now we need something else which will create
8 debts and will create a situation where we will need more
9 to support what we get after that. We are caught in a
10 real rat race and what we need, really, is modification
11 of these things. I don't disagree at all with basketball
12 courts or anything of this sort. What I do disagree with
13 is to want ever more, there must be a time in this finite
14 world of ours where we say, we have done what we can and
15 now we have to live, we have to do what we can with what
16 we have, where we are, and that's really the key, in my
17 estimation.

18 Thank you.

19 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr.
20 Lammers. Can I ask if someone else now would like to
21 come forward with a comment or a question.

22 MR. GARRETT: What if the
23 Americans just come across the border and say, Mr. Canad-
24 ian, we will demand your water, we will demand your gas
25 and that's all there is to it and we don't want a war on
our bloody hands but I think that by negotiating about

1 this way, we are going to get around it but if we don't
2 accept what they have in mind, then we are going to become
3 the fifty-second or the fifty-third state of the United
4 States.

5 MR. CHAIRMAN: Sir, if I may
6 at this stage of the evening, I'll take that as a rhetori-
7 cal question? I'll ask if someone else would
8 like to make an observation or put a question. If not,
9 I just remind you that this hearing will continue, commun-
10 ity hearing, at seven-thirty tomorrow evening.

11 I would like to thank you very
12 much indeed for such a good turnout and for the high de-
13 gree of participation. Thank you once again.

14 (HEARING ADJOURNED)
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

343.093 Alaska Highway
A47F58 Pipeline Inquiry
Vol. 34

AUTHOR

Lysyk Inquiry: Vol. 34

TITLE

June 29, 1977 Whitehorse, Y.T.

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

343.093
A47F58
Vol. 34

